

NAFTA/UNCITRAL ARBITRATION RULES PROCEEDING

- - - - - x
 In the Matter of Arbitration :
 Between: :
 GLAMIS GOLD, LTD. , :
 Clai mant, :
 and :
 UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, :
 Respondent. :
 - - - - - x Volume 5

HEARING ON THE MERITS

Thursday, August 16, 2007

The World Bank
 1818 H Street, N. W.
 MC Building
 Conference Room 13- 121
 Washington, D. C.

The hearing in the above-entitled matter came
 on, pursuant to notice, at 9:06 a. m. before:

- MR. MICHAEL K. YOUNG, President
- PROF. DAVID D. CARON, Arbitrator
- MR. KENNETH D. HUBBARD, Arbitrator

Also Present:

- MS. ELOÏSE OBADIA,
Secretary to the Tribunal
- MS. LEAH D. HARHAY

0816 Day 5 Final
Assistant to the Tribunal

Court Reporter:

MR. DAVID A. KASDAN, RDR-CRR
B&B Reporters
529 14th Street, S. E.
Washington, D. C. 20003
(202) 544-1903

1040

APPEARANCES:

On behalf of the Claimant:

MR. ALAN W. H. GOURLEY
MR. R. TIMOTHY McCURUM
MR. ALEX SCHAEFER
MR. DAVID ROSS
MS. SOBIA HAQUE
MS. JESSICA HALL
Crowell & Moring, L. L. P.
1001 Pennsylvania Avenue, N. W.
Washington, D. C. 20004-2595
(202) 624-2500
rmccrum@crowell.com

1041

APPEARANCES: (Continued)

On behalf of the Respondent:

MR. RONALD J. BETTAUER
Deputy Legal Adviser
MR. MARK A. CLODFELTER
Assistant Legal Adviser for International
Claims and Investment Disputes
MS. ANDREA J. MENAKER
Chief, NAFTA Arbitration Division,
Office of International Claims and
Investment Disputes
MR. KENNETH BENES
MS. JENNIFER THORNTON
MS. HEATHER VAN SLOOTEN
MR. MARK FELDMAN
MR. JEREMY SHARPE
Attorney-Advisers, Office of
International Claims and Investment
Disputes
Office of the Legal Adviser
U. S. Department of State
Suite 203, South Building
2430 E Street, N. W.
Washington, D. C. 20037-2800
(202) 776-8443

C O N T E N T S

FACTUAL PRESENTATION BY RESPONDENT:	PAGE
By Mr. Clodfelter	1044
By Ms. Menaker	1055
Questions from the Tribunal	1071
By Mr. Feldman	1082
Questions from the Tribunal	1098
By Ms. Thornton	1115
Questions from the Tribunal	1141
By Mr. Sharpe	1161
Questions from the Tribunal	1230
By Ms. van Slooten	1265
Questions from the Tribunal	1299
By Ms. Menaker	1314
Questions from the Tribunal	1341
By Ms. Menaker	1352
Questions from the Tribunal	1372

1 P R O C E E D I N G S

2 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Good morning.

3 Counsel, are we ready to proceed?

4 MR. CLODFELTER: Yes, we are, Mr. President.

5 PRESIDENT YOUNG: As we start,

6 Mr. Clodfelter, I want to ask a question of the
7 Government, if I may, which is, you will be
8 proceeding, and, as we understood from Ms. Menaker
9 yesterday, following a certain order of the arguments
10 in relationship to the Table of Contents that has been
11 laid out.

12 Would you like us to ask our questions sort
13 of at the end of each section of your argument? Would
14 you prefer we wait until the very end and sort of go
15 back and struggle--we don't want to interrupt the flow
16 of the argument, on the one hand; on the other hand,
17 we also don't want to sort of force you to sort of go
18 back and think of something you said, you know, four
19 hours earlier. So what would you prefer?

20 MR. CLODFELTER: I think in general, if
21 questions could be held to the end of a section or a
22 presenter's piece, that might be helpful for regular

2 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Thank you. With that, we
3 will turn the time over to the Government.

4 FACTUAL PRESENTATION BY RESPONDENT

5 MR. CLODFELTER: Thank you, Mr. President,
6 Members of the Tribunal.

7 The United States will present its defense
8 today and tomorrow in two parts. First, we will
9 address Glamis's expropriation claim, and then we will
10 address its minimum standard of treatment claim.

11 Within each claim, we'll first examine the
12 challenged California measures and then turn to the
13 Federal Government measures at issue.

14 Mr. President, the hearing to date has been
15 somewhat disembodied. While we did hear some
16 discussion about the legal elements of Glamis's claim
17 on Sunday, Glamis has spent virtually no time
18 attempting to relate the evidence to those legal
19 elements. We apparently will have to wait until
20 September to hear that.

21 Our approach is going to be quite different,
22 as we mentioned. In our presentations, we will

1045

09:06:27 1 present our arguments about what Glamis has to prove
2 in order to make out a violation of Article 1110 or
3 Article 1105, and we will show in great detail how the
4 evidence mustered by Glamis falls far short of proving
5 such violations and, in fact, disproves them.

6 This morning I'm going to make some
7 preliminary remarks about Glamis's expropriation

8 claim, and then I will outline for you in--exactly how
9 we are going to address that claim, and I will return
10 later to do the same for Glamis's 1105 claim.

11 Glamis's claim that the State Mining and
12 Geology Board's regulation and Senate Bill 22 effected
13 an expropriation of its mining claims fails on many
14 grounds. First, as I argued on Sunday, its challenge
15 to those measures is simply not ripe, and I would like
16 to make a few additional comments on this issue this
17 morning.

18 It's undisputed that neither of these
19 measures has been applied to Glamis. At no time did
20 the State of California disapprove a Reclamation Plan
21 submitted by Glamis on account of the fact that that
22 plan did not comply with the requirements set forth in

1046

09:07:38 1 either the regulation or in Senate Bill 22. Although
2 Glamis argues that there's no doubt that both measures
3 would be applied to it were it to seek approval of a
4 Reclamation Plan that did not contemplate complete
5 backfilling and recontouring, the fact remains that
6 neither has been applied to it.

7 And as demonstrated in our written
8 submissions, international law as well as domestic law
9 is clear on this point. No expropriation claim may be
10 made until a challenged measure is actually applied to
11 a Claimant. This is not an academic point. Unless
12 and until a measure is actually applied, it's
13 impossible, for example, to gauge the economic impact

14 of that measure on the Claimant.

15 Now, as the Tribunal knows, the price of gold
16 has more than doubled since the challenged California
17 measures were adopted. Clearly, the economic impact
18 of the reclamation requirements contained in those
19 measures would be quite different if the impact, as
20 measured as of 2002, or at a later date on which
21 Glamis might actually have been denied approval of any
22 Reclamation Plan that it submitted and when the price

1047

09:08:51 1 of gold would have been significantly higher and the
2 economic impact lower. Glamis would have you simply
3 ignore the fact that neither measure has been applied
4 to it.

5 Neither was it applied in 2002, neither has
6 been applied since. But this the Tribunal cannot do.
7 It must choose a date of the alleged expropriation and
8 calculate the economic impact of the measure as of
9 that date. And the date of expropriation cannot
10 predate the time when the measure was applied to the
11 Claimant and, therefore, the claim must be dismissed.

12 It's not enough for Glamis to insist that the
13 application of the measure or measures was inevitable.
14 Domestic courts and international tribunals require a
15 strong showing before making any exceptions to the
16 ripeness rule, for otherwise, Claimants would simply
17 run to court or to international arbitration to
18 challenge any law which they deem distasteful.

19 In this case, Glamis cannot meet its burden

20 of showing futility. Indeed, on numerous occasions,
21 Glamis has argued to the Department of Interior and to
22 this Tribunal that the California measures were

1048

09:10:01 1 preempted by Federal law, although I note that in
2 their very latest round of submissions they appear to
3 have dropped this argument.

4 Nevertheless, if Glamis did believe, as
5 vigorously as it argued to the Department of the
6 Interior, that California's reclamation requirements
7 were preempted by Federal law--and it was not a
8 foregone conclusion that they would ever have been
9 subjected to those requirements. But instead of
10 seeking to establish in court that those measures were
11 preempted, it instead ran to international arbitration
12 to challenge the requirements.

13 Now, I doubt there's any serious question
14 that had it, instead, gone to domestic court to
15 challenge the measures as expropriatory, that claim
16 would have been dismissed for lack of ripeness.
17 United States submits that this Tribunal should
18 dismiss Glamis's expropriation claim on ripeness
19 grounds alone.

20 Our remaining expropriation arguments apply
21 only to the extent that the Tribunal does not dismiss
22 the claim on ripeness grounds. These arguments assume

1049

09:11:07 1 that both of the California measures have been applied
2 to Glamis. In such a case, we would ask you to keep
3 another point in mind. If the United States
4 shows--let me restate it another way. If Glamis fails
5 to show that both of the California measures are
6 expropriatory, then the Tribunal must dismiss Glamis's
7 expropriation claim in its entirety, and this is for
8 the following reason.

9 Although the SMGB regulation and Senate Bill
10 22 were adopted by different branches of the
11 California Government to address different problems,
12 they both impose the same types of reclamation
13 requirements on the mining companies subject to them.
14 The SMGB regulation has far broader coverage. It
15 applies to all open-pit metallic mines in the State of
16 California. Senate Bill 22, as you know, applies only
17 to those open-pit mines that are located near a Native
18 American sacred site. Any mine that is subject to
19 Senate Bill 22 will be necessarily subject to the SMGB
20 regulation, but not vice versa.

21 Glamis claims that it is the subject and,
22 indeed, has been subjected to both measures, but it is

1050

09:12:37 1 necessary, however, for Glamis to show that both
2 measures were expropriatory. Even assuming the
3 expropriatory nature of one of the two measures,
4 Glamis still would have been subject to the exact same
5 reclamation requirements under the other

6 nonexpropriatory measure.

7 With these points in mind, I will now turn to
8 our defense to Glamis's expropriation claims. In
9 connection with that defense, we have distributed a
10 binder of documents which reflects all of the exhibits
11 which are in the record to which we may make reference
12 during our oral presentations.

13 We will also be referring to slides during
14 our presentations and will distribute hard copies of
15 those slides before we do so.

16 We will begin our defense by showing that the
17 California measures cannot be deemed expropriatory
18 because they merely specified background principles
19 already present in California law.

20 Ms. Menaker will discuss the legal principles
21 involved and show why those measures need not be
22 applied retroactively to previously approved mines in

1051

09:13:44 1 order to constitute expressions of background
2 principles.

3 Mr. Feldman will then demonstrate in detail
4 how the SMGB regulation specifies preexisting
5 requirements of the Surface Mining and Reclamation
6 Act. And Ms. Thornton will then explain why Senate
7 Bill 22 merely specifies the preexisting prohibitions
8 of the Sacred Sites Act.

9 Mr. President, we will then turn to a showing
10 of why, even if those measures did not specify
11 preexisting background principles, Glamis has failed

12 to prove the elements of an indirect expropriation.

13 Now, the parties agree, on a general level at
14 least, on what those elements are. First is the
15 question of the measures' economic impact.

16 Now, much of the testimony presented by
17 Glamis in the last few days addressed that issue.
18 Unfortunately, little was heard from Glamis's
19 witnesses about the most important evidence on this
20 issue, Glamis's own internal analyses. It was not a
21 little surprising to hear Glamis's expert,
22 Mr. Guarnera, completely discount the value of

1052

09:14:57 1 Glamis's detailed and confidential internal analyses
2 when he was all too ready to accept as absolute proof
3 of industrywide cost increases the Web site reports of
4 a few companies' quarterly statements.

5 On Monday I stressed the overriding probative
6 value of Glamis's internal valuation analyses. This
7 week we heard a lot about gravel and swell factors,
8 which do impact the valuation, and got a chance to
9 view maybe three out of the estimated 30,000 feet of
10 core samples that were taken at the site. But we
11 heard nothing to explain away the detailed conclusions
12 as it--detailed conclusions reached by Mr. Purvance
13 about the swell factor based on his analysis of the
14 results of all the core samples.

15 Mr. Guarnera failed to point out any
16 deficiencies in Mr. Purvance's analysis when asked if
17 he had any reason to believe those conclusions were

18 wrong.

19 Mr. Sharpe will show how Glamis has failed to
20 overcome the implications of its own documents, the
21 conclusions of which have been corroborated by our own
22 expert Navigant. Navigant, who we learned from

1053

09:16:05 1 Glamis's counsel the other day, is considered by Behre
2 Dolbear to be qualified enough to conduct metallic
3 mine valuations, to join it in a valuation of Alcan
4 Company's aluminum assets, just as it joined Norwest
5 in the valuation of Glamis's mine claim.

6 Mr. Sharpe will show how Glamis has failed to
7 explain away the numerous deficiencies in
8 Mr. Guarnera's reports and that Glamis's mining claims
9 retain significant value and retained such value after
10 the California measures were adopted, even assuming
11 that Glamis had to comply with the reclamation
12 requirements.

13 Then Ms. van Slooten will address the second
14 element of an indirect takings analysis and show that
15 Glamis could not have had any protected reasonable
16 expectation that it could mine without complying with
17 the California measures, even if that meant full
18 backfilling.

19 Then Ms. Menaker will return to demonstrate
20 that the character of both California measures is
21 regulatory in nature and not expropriatory. After
22 that, we will turn to address Glamis's claim that the

09:17:16 1 Federal Government's actions expropriated its mining
2 claims.

3 Now, you have no doubt noticed that this
4 claim has received rather short shrift in Glamis's
5 submissions. That's because Glamis itself has pegged
6 itself the date of expropriation to the date to the
7 SMGB regulation that was adopted on an emergency
8 basis.

9 Now, as of that date, Glamis had a request
10 pending with the Department of Interior to suspend
11 processing of its Plan of Operations and, according to
12 Mr. Jeannes, never even took a position after the
13 commencement of this arbitration on whether DOI should
14 continue processing its plan, much less asked it to do
15 so, that, despite faulting the Department of Interior
16 in its briefs and in this hearing for failing to do
17 just that. As Ms. Menaker will show in detail, all of
18 Glamis's actions underscore the weakness of this
19 claim, which requires dismissal.

20 Now, with that, Mr. President, I would like
21 to turn the floor over to Ms. Menaker, who will set
22 forth our defense, initial defense, based upon

09:18:18 1 background principles of law.

2 Thank you.

3 MS. MENAKER: Thank you. Good morning,

4 Mr. President, Members of the Tribunal.

5 As Mr. Clodfelter noted, we'll now
6 demonstrate that the California measures challenged by
7 Glamis, namely the SMGB regulation and Senate Bill 22,
8 did not interfere with Glamis's interest in its
9 unpatented mining claims and, thus, are not
10 expropriatory. And specifically we will show that the
11 scope of Glamis's property interest is limited by
12 certain background principles of California law that
13 circumscribed the property interests that it held in
14 its unpatented mining claims.

15 Both the United States and Glamis agree that
16 when considering a claim for expropriation under
17 international law, a first step in that analysis is
18 the review of domestic law to determine the scope of
19 the property interest at issue.

20 Glamis also agrees with the United States
21 that property rights are subject to legal limitations
22 existing at the time that the property rights are

1056

09: 19: 23 1 acquired, and any subsequent burdening of those
2 property rights by such limitations cannot be
3 expropriatory.

4 When a State raises a background principles
5 defense, it is saying that the law prohibiting certain
6 conduct or use does not impose a new restriction on
7 the property at issue. A background principle of law
8 can define the nature of a Claimant's property
9 interest in such a way as to make certain uses of that

10 property unlawful. Accordingly, a State does not
11 effect a taking when it adopts a subsequent measure
12 that merely applies such a background principle to
13 prohibit a property owner from using its property in
14 that unlawful way.

15 If a State shows that an objectively
16 reasonable application of a background principle would
17 prohibit the property use at issue, then that
18 prohibition cannot be a taking, and Glamis doesn't
19 contest this. Yet, in its opening statement, Glamis
20 posited a test for a background principles defense
21 that would write this concept out of the law
22 altogether.

1057

09:20:32 1 First, as you can see on the screen, Glamis
2 correctly noted, and I quote, "That for these two
3 California statutes to be background principles
4 restricting the Claimant's rights in its mining
5 claims, they would have had to--the State of
6 California would have had to have been able to go into
7 court and impose those requirements under existing law
8 without the need of the regulation."

9 But then Mr. Gourley states--and this is on
10 the next screen--that, "Finally, and most basically,
11 if the Sacred Sites Act provides the protection that
12 Respondent asserts, then none of the measures would
13 have been necessary because California could have gone
14 into court to enforce that limitation directly."

15 But Glamis can't have it both ways. The very

16 thing that proves the existence of a background
17 principle cannot preclude a State from applying it,
18 and the Supreme Court has been clear on this point. A
19 State does not effect a taking if it enacts a measure
20 that achieves the same results that the State could
21 have achieved through its courts, and the fact that
22 the State chooses to clarify a background principle in

1058

09: 21: 50 1 a particular piece of legislation or in a regulation,
2 rather than going to court to achieve that same
3 results through judicial processes, does not and
4 cannot demonstrate the nonexistence of the background
5 principle or necessitate the conclusion that the same
6 results could not have been achieved in the courts.

7 In fact, as Professor Sax noted in his first
8 report, and I quote, "Whether particular conduct
9 constitutes a nuisance ordinarily has to await
10 ascertainment of particular facts and circumstances in
11 a judicial proceeding or specification in legislative
12 form."

13 Mr. Sax then went on to note that, "The
14 California Supreme Court has noted a preference under
15 California law for specification of violation and of
16 remedy to be articulated by the legislature in a
17 statute rather than left to common law adjudication."

18 And that's what the legislature and the SMGB
19 did here. They both adopted measures specifying the
20 application of a background principle to the operation
21 of open-pit metallic mining, and both of those

22 measures reflect a reasonable application of the

1059

09: 23: 04 1 background principles identified by the United States,
2 and those background principles are the following,
3 which I've also put on the screen.

4 The first one is the requirement that mined
5 lands be reclaimed to a usable condition and pose no
6 danger to public health or safety under the Surface
7 Mining and Reclamation Act which was enacted in 1975.

8 The second background principle is the
9 prohibition against interfering with Native American
10 religious practices on public property under the
11 Sacred Sites Act, which was enacted in 1976.

12 And the third background principle at issue
13 in this case is the prohibition against causing
14 irreparable damage to Native American sacred sites
15 absent a showing of necessity, also under the Sacred
16 Sites Act.

17 Now, before turning over the floor to my
18 colleagues, who will describe exactly how each of the
19 California measures reflects an objectively reasonable
20 application of the background principles that I've
21 just set out, I'm going to address a few of the
22 preliminary points in response, or make a few

1060

09: 24: 08 1 preliminary points in response to the rebuttal

2 statement that Glamis's expert Mr. Olson submitted.

3 So, as an initial matter, Glamis, in its last
4 round of pleadings, has abandoned any argument that
5 the United States's background principle defense fails
6 because the California measures are preempted by
7 Federal law; and that is, Glamis now concedes that
8 California is not prohibited by virtue of Federal law
9 from imposing the types of reclamation requirements at
10 issue on Federal lands.

11 And as we have shown in our written
12 submissions, the U.S. Supreme Court in the Granite
13 Rock case expressly recognized States' rights to
14 impose environmental regulations on unpatented mining
15 claims that are located on Federal lands. And I have
16 shown that on the screen as well.

17 Also, BLM's 3809 regulations likewise provide
18 that State laws and regulations that relate to the
19 conduct of operations or reclamation on Federal lands
20 are not preempted, even if those State laws are more
21 stringent than Federal law. And the Federal
22 Government has expressly recognized that SMARA does

1061

09:25:22 1 apply on Federal lands in California.

2 In his latest expert report, Mr. Olson says
3 that he found it unnecessary in his original report to
4 reach a conclusion about whether the challenged
5 California measures were, "like the kinds of
6 regulations upheld by the Supreme Court in Granite
7 Rock and sufficient to affect the definition of a

8 property interest under Federal law. "

9 So, Mr. Olson does not seek to preserve the
10 viability of Glamis's preemption argument by
11 attempting to distinguish the regulations at issue at
12 Granite Rock from those measures that are challenged
13 by Glamis in this arbitration. Instead, Mr. Olson
14 makes an alternative argument. He argues that the
15 challenged California measures cannot be articulations
16 of preexisting background principles because the
17 reclamation requirements that are contained in the
18 SMGB regulation and in Senate Bill 22 apply to future,
19 but not to existing mines.

20 And in support of this argument, Mr. Olson
21 seizes on language from the Lucas decision that says
22 that permitting--and he claims that language states

1062

09:26:36 1 that permitting similarly situated landowners to
2 continue the use that has been denied to the Claimant,
3 "ordinarily imports a lack of any common law
4 prohibition on that use. "

5 But this similarly situated argument is
6 unavailing for several reasons. First, as Professor
7 Sax has observed in his rebuttal statement, the
8 language from Lucas that Mr. Olson quotes constituted
9 evidentiary guidance for determining the existence and
10 content of common law principles, and that language
11 should not be elevated to a legal rule applicable to
12 background principles that are codified in statutes.

13 Second, future and existing mines are not

14 necessarily similarly situated, and they need not be
15 subject to the same controls.

16 Third, operators remain subject to a
17 background principle, even when, in any given
18 instance, the principle is not applied to them.

19 And fourth and finally, a failure to apply a
20 background principle to an operator does not
21 constitute a grant of a property right to that
22 operator to continue to engage in the activity that

1063

09:27:50 1 the State has previously chosen not to disturb. And I
2 will go through each of these in a little more detail.

3 On the first point, as Professor Sax made
4 clear in his supplementary report, the similarly
5 situated language in Lucas appears in the context of
6 the Court's providing guidance on when certain facts
7 ordinarily would indicate a lack of a common law
8 background principle prohibiting the conduct at issue.

9 So, in other words, if faced with an argument
10 that there is a common law background principle that
11 restricts the owner's property interest, the Court
12 sets out factors for consideration in determining
13 whether such a common law restriction on certain
14 property rights exists. But the background principles
15 at issue here concern statutory and not common law
16 rules. Those background principles, you will recall,
17 are contained in SMARA and the Sacred Sites Act. Both
18 of those are codified statutes.

19 So, those statutory rules raise no

20 evidentiary concerns because their content is clear.
21 In other words, this Tribunal need not look and try to
22 determine whether there is a common law background

1064

09:29:07 1 principle because we are pointing you to the very
2 statute which we claim constitutes the source of the
3 background principle for the measures at issue in this
4 arbitration.

5 So, as Professor Sax notes in his latest
6 report, the similarly situated language in Lucas
7 that's cited by Glamis isn't applicable in cases like
8 this one, where a tribunal does not need to ascertain
9 the content or the existence of the alleged background
10 principle.

11 Second, future and existing mines are not
12 necessarily similarly situated, and thus they need not
13 be subject to the same controls. This consideration
14 applies with particular force where, as here, the
15 challenged measures concern reclamation requirements;
16 while existing mines may have already have had such
17 plans approved and, in fact, existing mines may have
18 already finished mining altogether, they may be fully
19 reclaimed and abandoned.

20 And the State of Montana recognized this very
21 consideration when it enacted its ban on cyanide
22 heap-leach mining, which in that ban it exempted all

1065

09: 30: 22 1 mining operators that had approved permits.

2 So regulatory decisions concerning how best
3 to balance the application of a new regulatory
4 requirement with impacts on existing operations are
5 questions of judgment which do not affect the content
6 of a property right.

7 On the third point, operators remain subject
8 to a background principle, even when that background
9 principle is not applied to them in a particular
10 instance. And on this issue, Mr. Olson relies on
11 language from the Palazzolo decision, where the
12 Supreme Court stated, and I quote, "A regulation or
13 common-law rule cannot be a background principle for
14 some owners but not for others."

15 But here, the background principles that the
16 United States has identified apply to all property
17 owners considered by Mr. Olson to be similarly
18 situated. They apply to everyone that has acquired a
19 property interest after the enactment of SMARA or the
20 Sacred Sites Act.

21 The rule ultimately endorsed by Mr. Olson
22 would extend well beyond the scope of Lucas or

1066

09: 31: 32 1 Palazzolo. It would require that when applying a
2 background principle in any particular instance, a
3 State would have to apply that background principle,
4 without exception, to all similarly situated owners.
5 But, as Professor Sax noted in his last report, the

6 Federal circuit's decision in the American Pelagic
7 case clearly illustrates that an owner remains subject
8 to a background principle, even when that background
9 principle is not applied to that owner in a particular
10 instance.

11 In American Pelagic, the governing background
12 principle was Congress's assumption under the
13 Magnuson-Stevens Act of "sovereign rights and
14 exclusive fishery management authority over all fish
15 in the Exclusive Economic Zone in the United States in
16 the Atlantic Ocean known as the EEZ." The Court found
17 a valid application of that background principle when,
18 in response to concerns over the large size of
19 American Pelagic Fishing's vessel, Congress canceled
20 American Pelagic's existing permits to fish in the
21 EEZ.

22 Now, importantly, the Court found that that

1067

09:32:45 1 cancellation was a valid implementation of the
2 background principle, even though Congress opted not
3 to disturb the fishing activities of many other
4 commercial fishermen in the EEZ.

5 Now, as Professor Sax noted, "Notwithstanding
6 Congress's decision not to disturb their fishing
7 activities, those commercial fishermen plainly
8 remained subject to Congress's authority over the EEZ.
9 The fishermen remain subject to Congress's authority
10 because their mere use of the EEZ did not give rise to
11 any property right to fish in the EEZ."

12 And that brings me to the fourth point in
13 response to Mr. Olson's similarly situated argument,
14 which is his argument that a failure to apply a
15 background principle constitutes a grant of a property
16 right to that operator to continue to engage in
17 activities that the State previously has chosen not to
18 disturb. And this is not the case. A failure to
19 apply a background principle to an operator does not
20 constitute a grant of a property right to that
21 operator to continue to engage in those activities.
22 And this point again was directly addressed

1068

09: 33: 56 1 by the Federal Circuit in American Pelagic, and I have
2 also put that language on the screen. There, the
3 Court said, "Simply because many commercial fishermen
4 continued to fish for Atlantic mackerel and herring in
5 the EEZ, it does not follow that those fishermen had a
6 property interest in the use of their vessels to fish
7 in the EEZ. They simply were enjoying a use of their
8 property that the Government chose not to disturb. In
9 other words, use itself does not equate to a
10 cognizable property interest for purposes of a takings
11 analysis."

12 And this is not at all a surprising result.
13 We noted in our written submissions other cases where
14 this was also found to be the case. And the NAFTA
15 Chapter Eleven case of Feldman versus Mexico is
16 another example.

17 There, the Mexican law required that in order

18 to receive tax rebates on cigarettes, the tax must be
19 stated separately from the purchase prices on the
20 producer's invoices, but there was no question that
21 that requirement had not been enforced consistently.
22 Resellers of the cigarettes like the Claimant in the

1069

09:35:07 1 Feldman case had received rebates without presenting
2 the itemized invoices, but nevertheless, the Tribunal
3 rejected Claimant's expropriation claim, finding that
4 the Claimant never possessed a right to obtain rebates
5 without presenting the required invoice. The fact
6 that the law was not consistently enforced did not
7 create a right to those payments.

8 And the same analysis applies here. Mines
9 that came into existence after the enactment of SMARA
10 and the Sacred Sites Act plainly remain subject to
11 those statutes, regardless of whether the SMGB or the
12 California legislature decides in a particular
13 instance to grandfather such mines from certain
14 reclamation requirements. As clearly illustrated by
15 American Pelagic and other cases, a property owner
16 remains subject to governing background principles,
17 even when a State decides for equitable reasons or for
18 whatever other reasons not to disturb a certain
19 activity on a certain occasion. The property use is
20 distinct from the property right.

21 In his report Mr. Olson characterizes
22 Glamis's right as a property interest, and I'm

09:36:20 1 quoting, "a property interest in being able to extract
2 minerals from the area of its mining claims." But
3 that property interest is not at issue here because
4 the challenged California measures do not proscribe
5 Glamis's use of the Imperial Project's site for
6 mineral extraction. The property interest at issue
7 here instead concerns whether Glamis holds a property
8 right to mine in a manner that, one, fails to reclaim
9 the land to a usable condition or to a condition that
10 does not threaten public health or safety; two, to
11 mine in a manner that interferes with Native American
12 religious practice; or, three, to mine in a manner
13 that irreparably damages Native American sacred sites.

14 And Glamis cannot establish such a property
15 interest under State law, given the clear statutory
16 background principles that the United States has
17 identified; namely, SMARA and the Sacred Sites Act.

18 And by distancing itself from its preemption
19 argument, Glamis has foregone any attempt to
20 demonstrate that such a property right exists under
21 Federal law.

22 So simply put, the prescribed--the uses that

09:37:31 1 have been proscribed by the California measures were
2 never part of Glamis's property interest in its
3 unpatented mining claims.

4 So, if the Tribunal has any questions, I'm
5 happy to entertain them; and otherwise, I'll turn the
6 floor over to Mr. Feldman, who will address the first
7 of the two California measures, the SMGB regulation,
8 and he'll show that that regulation merely articulates
9 a background principle of law and, therefore, cannot
10 be deemed expropriatory.

11 QUESTIONS FROM THE TRIBUNAL

12 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: Ms. Menaker, I have just
13 one question. Could you address the issue of whether
14 or not the Sacred Sites Act had ever been applied to
15 Federal land before this case.

16 MS. MENAKER: And if it would be okay with
17 the Tribunal, my colleague, Ms. Thornton, is going to
18 address that point in detail because we recognize that
19 one of the arguments that Glamis has made is that the
20 Sacred Sites Act cannot constitute a background
21 principle for purposes of this case because--

22 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: That's fine, if she's

1072

09: 38: 41 1 going to address that issue.

2 MS. MENAKER: Thank you.

3 ARBITRATOR CARON: Ms. Menaker, I'm not sure
4 I can articulate the first question. I'm just--I'm a
5 little confused, and that's why it's difficult to
6 articulate it.

7 You were saying the--under the first of these
8 four reasons that Professor Sax puts forward, that the
9 similarly situated language in Lucas does not apply in

10 this case because the background principle is in a
11 statute rather than an attempt to ascertain it in
12 common law. Is that correct?

13 Now, the difficult--the part I'm confused
14 about is when you started your discussion, you
15 referred to two statements the Respondent made in
16 their opening argument, and the second statement dealt
17 with that--and this is my typical part--that, since
18 they could not have used the Sacred Sites Act--am I
19 correct here?--but the question I have is, there
20 seemed to be a different interplay in that situation
21 between common law and the statute, the way you
22 described it. In other words, in answering that

1073

09:40:06 1 question, you said there is a certain relationship
2 between the background principle in common law and in
3 the statute, and then in the similarly situated
4 language, you then talked about common law and the
5 statute. So, can you just compare those two for a
6 moment?

7 MS. MENAKER: Sure.

8 In the first situation, when I was referring
9 to the statements that Glamis made in its opening
10 argument, the very nature--when we're talking about a
11 background principle of law that limits the nature of
12 a property right, what we're saying is that the law
13 always proscribed that use. And so, in essence, what
14 you're saying is, you didn't necessarily need to
15 promulgate a regulation or a statute prohibiting the

16 use because that was just an articulation of it, an
17 application of the prohibition in a particular
18 circumstance.

19 You could have, instead, gone to court and
20 also prohibited that use. And if I just provide an
21 example, maybe that would help.

22 Nuisance is a recognized background principle

1074

09: 41: 17 1 of law. When you--typically you have property, you
2 cannot use that property in a manner that constitutes
3 a nuisance. And if you are doing so, perhaps you are
4 doing something noxious. In that case, there may be a
5 particular regulation that prohibits that type of use,
6 or maybe there isn't, but the State could force you to
7 stop that use by taking you to court and arguing that
8 your use constitutes a nuisance. So, in that sense,
9 the fact that you could obtain the same result by
10 going to court shows that--that there is a background
11 principle.

12 So, what I was saying in response to Glamis's
13 argument, at one point it recognized this, and that
14 was the first slide where it states that in order for
15 these to be background principles, the United States
16 would have to show that California would have
17 had--been able to go into court to impose those
18 requirements under existing law. Later, it seemed to
19 suggest that if the Sacred Sites Act actually did what
20 we say S. B. 22 did, then there was no need for S. B. 22
21 and, therefore, it could not be an articulation of a

22 background principle. And those two statements

1075

09: 42: 45 1 inherently contradictory because the fact that you
2 could have achieved the same result in court, for
3 instance, in my prior example, if the State actually
4 enacts a regulation that specifies what type of
5 noxious use is not permitted, it doesn't make it any
6 less of a specification of a background principle.
7 The fact that you chose to do that by regulation or a
8 statute rather than litigating each and every
9 different type of nuisance that arises is perfectly
10 fine.

11 ARBITRATOR CARON: I see.

12 MS. MENAKER: But now when I was talking
13 about Professor Sax's point, that was in relation to
14 language in the Lucas decision, where it says that if
15 a court is trying to determine if there is a common
16 law background principle, and you can take the
17 nuisance example, or--I don't know if I will be able
18 to carry this analogy out--but if you're trying to
19 determine if there is a background principle, one of
20 the things the Court might do is to see whether
21 similarly situated owners are treated differently. If
22 they're treated differently, then that--the Lucas

1076

09: 43: 53 1 Court said that that might be evidence that there is

2 no background law principle that prohibits the
3 conduct.

4 But what we are saying here is that you don't
5 have to undertake that evidentiary analysis to
6 discover or ascertain the content of some common law
7 background principle, like to define the scope of
8 nuisance, for instance, because we are pointing you to
9 the very rule or law that we say constitutes the
10 background principle. We are showing you the
11 statutes, SMARA and the Sacred Sites Act, so you don't
12 have to engage in that evidentiary analysis.

13 ARBITRATOR CARON: So, if I can follow on
14 that, the--there is an evidentiary process of
15 ascertaining it in common law. The statute itself
16 probably does not say--I will stand
17 corrected--probably does not say this is a background
18 principle per se, or does it say that?

19 MS. MENAKER: No, I don't know of any
20 statutes that do. Of course--

21 ARBITRATOR CARON: So, I'm just saying there
22 is an evidentiary process of deciding whether a

1077

09:45:03 1 statement in this statute or that statute is also a
2 background principle?

3 MS. MENAKER: Yes. I wouldn't call that an
4 evidentiary process. I mean, that's your ultimate
5 determination, is to determine whether the principles
6 that we pointed out in these two statutes, whether
7 those are background principles. That's what you need

8 to decide, but you don't have to engage in an
9 evidentiary analysis to determine the scope or the
10 content of that background principle because we have
11 already showed you the statute.

12 In Lucas, there was no statute.

13 ARBITRATOR CARON: I understand that.

14 MS. MENAKER: Okay.

15 ARBITRATOR CARON: Perhaps this is best left
16 for the next, but the question I would have, the
17 second and third principle you had on the screen, the
18 first operative term is "prohibition." And if there
19 were an example where the principle was not--the
20 prohibited act was not prohibited, what is the
21 significance of that?

22 MS. MENAKER: I'm sorry, I'm not sure I

1078

09:46:15 1 understood.

2 ARBITRATOR CARON: Well, there is a
3 background principle. You shall not--it's prohibited
4 from interfering with religious activity, and we are
5 then presented with an example where, in fact, there
6 is on land--there is an activity where religious
7 activity was interfered with.

8 Now, it would be two different cases, I
9 suppose. One is it just happened with no affirmative
10 act from the State. Another one would be where it was
11 permitted by the State.

12 And does that somehow affect our
13 interpretation of the statute as to whether, as you're

14 saying, the determination that it is a principle?
15 MS. MENAKER: I think that it's--it might be
16 helpful in the other presentations if we're talking
17 about more specific facts, but at least in the example
18 you offered, if there is an example, what we are
19 saying with respect to religious accommodation is that
20 Glamis had no right to mine in a manner that
21 interfered with Native Americans' free exercise
22 rights, that that was not part of their bundle of

1079

09:47:42 1 rights.

2 The fact that--I mean, the converse is not
3 necessarily true. The Government--I think what you
4 had said there was if the Government places
5 restrictions on those rights elsewhere, I mean, that
6 would be a different analysis, I believe. I don't
7 know that I'm really answering your question.

8 ARBITRATOR CARON: Well, I'll just bear this.
9 I will have this question as we go along, perhaps, so
10 maybe we can stop with that one more a moment.

11 MS. MENAKER: Okay.

12 ARBITRATOR CARON: The last question I have
13 is, you were careful to say--the last question I have
14 is, you were careful to say that Glamis has distanced
15 itself from the preemption argument, and so do I take
16 from that that the Respondent is saying we need not,
17 ourselves, state whether it is preempted or not
18 because they have done that themselves?

19 MS. MENAKER: I think it's always been our

20 position that it was not the proper role for this
21 Tribunal to decide that question, in any event,
22 because as an international tribunal, you are to take

1080

09: 48: 55 1 the law as a fact, so to speak. And so here you're
2 faced with what we're saying is the law of the United
3 States, and the proper forum for determining any
4 preemption claim, you know, must be a domestic court
5 and not this international tribunal. Your
6 determination is just whether the law, as we say it
7 is, which is the California measures, whether those
8 violate international law, but not to determine
9 whether those are somehow constitutionally or
10 preempted or whether they're preempted under domestic
11 law.

12 So, that's always been our position, but now,
13 in like, as I stated in Mr. Olson's latest rebuttal
14 report, he clearly seems not to address that and, in
15 fact, to say that he's not even addressing the
16 question of whether these regulations or measures are
17 preempted.

18 So, we see--we don't see that as--it's even
19 less of a live issue.

20 ARBITRATOR CARON: Even an issue.

21 MS. MENAKER: Yes.

22 ARBITRATOR CARON: Thank you.

1081

09: 50: 00 1 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Ms. Menaker, I just want to
2 follow up with what--with I think just one question
3 which continues to confuse me a little bit.

4 I understand we're not here to decide the
5 notion of preemption, thank heavens, on the one hand.
6 On the other hand, it would seem to me that the
7 definition of "property rights" is in the case of
8 mining quite clearly not merely a State matter; that
9 the Federal Government has historically defined what a
10 mining claim is, actually even more than the States.
11 So, it's not exactly a preemption issue, or one might
12 define it differently. It seems that what you claim
13 as a property interest in a patented or unpatented
14 mining claim is defined in some measure by property
15 rights, that the Federal Government has chosen to
16 define.

17 Don't we have to decide that?

18 MS. MENAKER: I don't think so because the
19 nature of the property right is as you say. It was
20 defined by Federal law inasmuch as the 1872 Mining Law
21 creates the right. But that right, and we will show
22 this throughout, is a right that's created by Federal

1082

09: 51: 23 1 law that is always subject to State environmental
2 regulations. So, it's a right that is subject to both
3 Federal and State law.

4 And so, here again, I think the question is,
5 we are saying that this is the law, this is the State

6 law; and, to the extent that Glamis did have a
7 preemption argument, that that State law doesn't
8 somehow work to define the nature of its property
9 right. Again, it's our position that that is a
10 question that this Tribunal should not entertain.

11 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Thank you.

12 You can proceed.

13 MR. FELDMAN: Good morning, Mr. President and
14 Members of the Tribunal. I will be addressing whether
15 the SMGB regulation interfered with any property right
16 held by Glamis.

17 Simply put, it did not. Accordingly, with
18 respect to Glamis's unpatented mining claims, the SMGB
19 regulation cannot be expropriatory.

20 Like any property interest, Glamis's
21 unpatented mining claims are subject to the legal
22 limitations existing at the time of their creation.

1083

09:52:55 1 Glamis's unpatented mining claims were staked no
2 earlier than 1980. Among the laws in existence in
3 1980 was the Surface Mining and Reclamation Act, known
4 as SMARA, which had been enacted by the California
5 legislature in 1975.

6 The SMGB regulation, adopted as an emergency
7 measure in December 2002, and subsequently as a
8 permanent regulation in April 2003, merely clarified
9 how the preexisting SMARA reclamation standard applies
10 to open-pit metallic mines.

11 Nevertheless, Glamis challenges the SMGB

12 regulation as expropriatory. But Glamis's unpatented
13 mining claims conferred no right to mine in violation
14 of SMARA in 1980, and they confer no such right today.
15 Glamis's claim that the SMGB regulation expropriated
16 its unpatented mining claims is baseless and should be
17 dismissed.

18 From their inception, Glamis's unpatented
19 mining claims have been subject to preexisting
20 reclamation requirements under SMARA. These
21 reclamation requirements expressly contemplate the use
22 of backfilling. As you can see on the screen, SMARA's

1084

09: 54: 15 1 definition of reclamation makes clear that,
2 "Reclamation may require backfilling or other
3 measures."

4 That definition further provides that mined
5 lands must be, "reclaimed to a usable condition which
6 is readily adaptable for alternate land uses and
7 create no danger to public health or safety."

8 The reclamation definition reflects the
9 express intent of the California Legislature which,
10 when enacting SMARA, sought to assure that, "mined
11 lands are reclaimed to a usable condition which is
12 readily adaptable for all alternative land uses," and
13 that, "residual hazards to the public health and
14 safety are eliminated."

15 SMARA also empowers the SMGB to adopt State
16 policy for the reclamation of mined lands. This
17 mandate expressly contemplates the use of backfilling

18 to meet reclamation requirements. Specifically, as
19 you can see on the screen, the Board's mandate
20 includes the adoption of, "measures to be employed in
21 specifying backfilling and other reclamation
22 requirements. "

1085

09:55:37 1 Furthermore, SMARA leaves no doubt that
2 particular reclamation requirements may be modified
3 over time as it provides that, "State policy shall be
4 continuously reviewed and may be revised. "
5 Accordingly, from the time of their
6 inception, Glamis's unpatented mining claims have been
7 subject to SMARA's reclamation requirements that
8 mandate the restoration of mined lands to a usable
9 condition which does not threaten public health and
10 safety and specifically contemplate the use of
11 backfilling to help achieve such reclamation. As I
12 will discuss next, the Board expressly relied on those
13 limitations when promulgating the regulation. Such
14 reliance on preexisting SMARA limitations by the Board
15 is reflected throughout the administrative record.
16 For example, as you can see on the screen, in
17 the addendum to the Final Statement of Reasons for the
18 rulemaking, the Board observed that, "To date, no
19 large, open-pit metallic mines in California have been
20 returned to the conditions contemplated in SMARA, and
21 these sites remain demonstrably dangerous to both
22 human and animal health and safety. "

09: 56: 59 1 The Board also observed in the Final
2 Statement of reasons for the rulemaking that the
3 regulation, "clarifies and makes specific the
4 conditions under which the backfilling of open-pit
5 excavations for metallic surface mines must be
6 undertaken pursuant to the Surface Mining and
7 Reclamation Act of 1975. "

8 In addition, the Board stated that the
9 regulation, "is necessary in order to protect the
10 California landscape and environment by requiring the
11 Reclamation Plan for an open-pit metallic mining
12 operation to comply with the requirements set forth in
13 PRC Sections 2711, 2712, 2733, and 2773. "

14 Furthermore, the Board observed that, "Where
15 open-pit excavations remain on the landscape, it often
16 is difficult to envision how the remaining open pit is
17 readily adaptable for a beneficial and alternate use
18 as envisioned in PRC Section 2711. "

19 As part of its analysis, the Board
20 specifically considered alternate end uses that
21 frequently had been identified by local lead agencies
22 when approving open-pit metallic mining projects;

09: 58: 23 1 namely, open spaces, wild lands, and recreational
2 lakes. The Board observed since SMARA became
3 effective, "Large, open-pit excavations from metallic

4 mines have not been reclaimed to uses other than open
5 spaces, wild lands, or recreational lakes. "

6 The Board then stated that, "In reality, the
7 open pits have remained open holes in ground, with
8 large piles of waste rock surrounding them, and with
9 toxic or hazardous water collecting in the pit
10 bottoms. "

11 The Board then observed that, "Demonstrably,
12 the land remaining after the mining process is
13 completed has not been reclaimed to a condition
14 readily adaptable to an alternate end use. Nor have
15 residual hazards to the public health and safety been
16 eliminated. "

17 Notably, the Board also had invited proposals
18 for potentiality alternate end uses other than open
19 spaces, wild lands, and recreational lakes, observing
20 that, "Local lead agencies have not been able to find
21 other overriding benefits to their communities for
22 these mine pits. "

1088

09: 59: 45 1 No proposals, however, were offered. As
2 stated by the Board, "In considering the alternate
3 reclamation issue, the SMGB requested from interested
4 parties that language be proposed to address other
5 potential reclamation scenarios. No proposed language
6 was volunteered. "

7 The lack of support for alternate end uses
8 commonly cited by lead agencies was also addressed by
9 Dr. Parrish in his supplemental declaration, when he

10 stated that prior to the adoption of the SMGB
11 regulation, "Many open-pit metallic mines in
12 California had reclamation plans approved by local
13 lead agencies that did not fully satisfy the existing
14 reclamation standards," under SMARA.

15 Dr. Parrish continues: "These inadequately
16 reclaimed mines underscored the need to clarify how
17 the existing reclamation standards under SMARA should
18 be applied to future open-pit metallic mines."

19 The SMGB regulation clarified those standards
20 by requiring for all future open-pit metallic mines in
21 California that mine reclamation include the
22 backfilling of open pits and recontouring of waste

1089

10:01:02 1 mounds remaining on the surface.

2 And, as Miss Menaker will later address in
3 our discussion of Glami s' s minimum standard of
4 treatment claim, the Board, when promulgating the
5 regulation, relied on hundreds of public comments as
6 well as detailed evidence presented to the Department
7 of--by the Department of Conservation's Office of Mine
8 Reclamation, outlining the environmental and public
9 health and safety problems posed by inadequately
10 reclaimed open-pit metallic mines. Both the emergency
11 and permanent regulations were reviewed and approved
12 by the California Office of Administrative Law, as
13 consistent with the California Administrative
14 Procedure Act.

15 As demonstrated throughout the administrative

16 record, the SMGB relied on preexisting SMARA
17 reclamation standards when promulgating the challenged
18 regulation. Furthermore, consistent with the Lucas
19 framework for a background principles defense, the
20 SMGB regulation reflects an objectively reasonable
21 application of those preexisting SMARA requirements.
22 Under Lucas, if a State shows that an

1090

10: 02: 13 1 objectively reasonable application of a background
2 principle would prohibit the property use at issue,
3 then that prohibition cannot be a taking. Here, the
4 SMGB regulation meets that standard. The regulation
5 reflects an objectively reasonable application of
6 preexisting SMARA requirements, indeed, precisely for
7 the reasons set forth in the administrative record and
8 Dr. Parrish's declarations.

9 Specifically, the SMGB confronted a clear
10 problem: The existence of large open pits and waste
11 mounds on open-pit metallic sites throughout
12 California which were not consistent with the SMARA
13 usable condition reclamation standard. That problem
14 was due in many instances to project approvals by
15 local lead agencies that relied on inadequately
16 supported end uses, such as undefined open space. The
17 solution to the problem was equally clear: Require
18 mains to backfill their open pits and recontour their
19 waste mounds.

20 Also clear was the statutory support for
21 those requirements. SMARA requires mined lands to be

22 returned to a usable condition and expressly

1091

10: 03: 21 1 contemplates the use of backfilling to achieve that
2 end. For all of these reasons, the SMGB regulation
3 reflects an objectively reasonable application of the
4 SMARA reclamation standard.

5 Notably, the SMGB regulation is consistent
6 with ongoing efforts in California to improve local
7 lead agency enforcement of SMARA. For example, in its
8 analysis of the 2001-2002 budget bill, the California
9 Legislative Analysts' Office, or LAO, a nonpartisan
10 Government entity that provides fiscal and policy
11 advice to the California Legislature, found that
12 provisions of SMARA were not being enforced at a
13 potentially significant number of mines, and that the
14 Department of Conservation, "has seldom determined
15 whether reclamation plans and financial assurances
16 substantively comply with SMARA. "

17 The need to improve lead local agency
18 enforcement of SMARA also has been recognized by the
19 California Legislature, which decided to amend SMARA
20 in 1990 to address deficiencies of lead agencies in
21 carrying out their responsibilities under the statute.
22 The 1990 amendments provide for various types of

1092

10: 04: 33 1 enforcement mechanisms against both mine operators and

2 lead agencies.

3 More recently, in 2005, the Legislature
4 documented Senate Bill 668, which requires a lead
5 agency to specify in detail why the lead agency
6 proposes in a given instance not to adopt comments on
7 a Reclamation Plan provided by the Office of Mine
8 Reclamation.

9 The administrative record of the SMGB
10 regulation, as well as the findings by the LA0 and the
11 California Legislature, illustrate the recurring need
12 to address local lead agency enforcement of SMARA. As
13 confirmed by Mr. Leshendok in his testimony before the
14 Tribunal, under SMARA it is the local lead agencies
15 who are responsible for making permitting decisions
16 and inadequate enforcement by those local lead
17 agencies gave rise to the need to clarify how the
18 reclamation SMARA reclamation standard applied to
19 open-pit metallic mines.

20 The SMGB made that clarification, relying on
21 clear statutory provisions in adopting backfilling and
22 recontouring requirements that directly address the

1093

10:05:40 1 problem presented to them. Accordingly, the SMGB
2 regulation reflects an objectively reasonable
3 application of preexisting SMARA requirements and,
4 thus, is not expropriatory.

5 Glamis attempts to avoid this result by
6 asserting that post-SMARA mining activities which had
7 not been subject to complete backfilling requirements

8 in the past somehow create a property right to
9 continue such activities in the future. But as
10 Ms. Menaker demonstrated, the failure to apply a
11 background principle in a given instance does not
12 create a property right to continue engaging in
13 activities that the State previously has chosen not to
14 disturb. American Pelagic and the Feldman case both
15 illustrate this point.

16 And the point is particularly straightforward
17 in this matter, given the State of California has had
18 to take steps repeatedly to improve local lead agency
19 compliance with SMARA. The inadequate enforcement of
20 SMARA by local lead agencies in no way gives rise to a
21 property right to continue to act in a manner
22 inconsistent with SMARA in the future.

1094

10:06:58 1 Glamis also raises another response which has
2 not been endorsed by Mr. Olson that only legal
3 proscriptions or prohibitions may qualify as
4 background principles under Lucas. This argument is
5 also unavailing. As demonstrated in detail in the
6 United States Rejoinder, the background principles at
7 issue in the takings cases cited by the United States
8 are quite general in nature, and certainly no more
9 specific than the preexisting limitations at issue
10 here; namely, SMARA's reclamation requirements which
11 expressly contemplate backfilling.

12 In the M&J Coal case, for example, the
13 background principle, as you can see on the screen,

14 was a prohibition on activity creating, "an imminent
15 danger to the health or safety of the public," under
16 the Surface Mining Control and Reclamation Act of
17 1977, commonly known as SMCRA. The Department of
18 Interior's Office of Surface Mining, Reclamation and
19 Enforcement or OSM acted pursuant to that broad
20 provision of SMCRA when ordering M&J to stop its
21 existing mining operations which were creating a risk
22 of injury from large cracks in the ground, collapsing

1095

10:08:09 1 structures, and breaks in gas, water, and electrical
2 lines. The Court found that any State authorization
3 to mine held by M&J, "was subordinate to the national
4 standards that were established by SMCRA and enforced
5 by OSM "

6 In American Pelagic, as Ms. Menaker noted,
7 the background principle was Congress's general
8 assumption under the Magnuson-Stevens Act of
9 "sovereign rights and exclusive fishery management
10 authority over all fish," in the EEZ.

11 Congress acted pursuant to that broad
12 provision when in response to concerns over the large
13 size of American Pelagic's fishing vessel, Congress
14 cancelled American Pelagic's existing permits to fish
15 in the EEZ and prevented any further permits from
16 being issued to the ATLANTIC STAR.

17 The Court found no taking concluded that at
18 the time the ATLANTIC STAR was purchased by American
19 Pelagic, the Magnuson-Stevens Act, "precluded any

20 permitted fishermen from possessing a property right
21 in his vessel to fish in the EEZ. "

22 In the Kinross Copper Case, the background

1096

10:09:21 1 principle was the severance of water rights from
2 mining rights under the Desert Land Act of 1877 [sic].
3 The Court observed that when the unpatented mining
4 claims at issue were created in 1976, no water rights
5 were conferred with them, and plaintiff had not
6 identified any independent source of law establishing
7 a right to discharge wastewaters into a State
8 waterway. Accordingly, the Court found that denial of
9 Kinross's application for a pollutant discharge permit
10 on grounds that Kinross held no right to discharge
11 wastewaters into a State river did not interfere with
12 any property right held by Kinross, even though
13 without such a permit Kinross could not mine
14 economically.

15 The background principles in M&J Coal,
16 American Pelagic, and Kinross Copper were quite
17 general in nature and certainly no more specific than
18 the clear reclamation requirement under SMARA to
19 return mined lands to a usable condition that poses no
20 threat to public health and safety, where such
21 reclamation, "may require backfilling or other
22 measures. "

1097

10:10:20 1 Accordingly, Glamis's purported specificity
2 requirement for background principles is baseless.
3 And as we have demonstrated in our introduction to the
4 background principles discussion, Glamis's assertion
5 that the SMGB regulation is untenable as an
6 articulation of preexisting background principles
7 because it does not apply retroactively to existing
8 mines is also unavailing.

9 It is therefore under U.S. law, which in this
10 matter governs questions concerning the scope of
11 Glamis's property interest, that the SMGB regulation
12 did not interfere with any property right held by
13 Glamis. Glamis's unpatented mining claims from their
14 inception have been subject to SMARA reclamation
15 requirements, which serve as background principles
16 limiting the scope of Glamis's property interest. The
17 SMGB expressly relied on those preexisting
18 requirements when promulgating its regulation, and
19 consistent with U.S. Supreme Court jurisprudence, the
20 SMGB regulation reflects an objectively reasonable
21 application of those preexisting SMARA requirements.
22 Accordingly, the SMGB regulation is not expropriatory.

1098

10:11:22 1 If the Tribunal does not have any questions,
2 my colleague, Ms. Thornton, will now address the
3 second of the two California measures, S.B. 22, and
4 will show how that measure merely articulates
5 background principles of law and thus is not

6 expropriatory.

7 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Mr. Feldman, thank you.

8 I suspect we may have a few questions.

9 Mr. Caron?

10 QUESTIONS FROM THE TRIBUNAL

11 ARBITRATOR CARON: Thank you, Mr. Feldman.

12 I just want to clarify something on the
13 regulation for a moment. We saw certain charts that
14 indicated that this--am I correct this regulation
15 applies to new mines and that relates to a figure of
16 3 percent of all mines in California?

17 MR. FELDMAN: That's correct.

18 ARBITRATOR CARON: And what does that
19 3 percent reflect, if you could just--how do you know
20 what the new mines are?

21 MR. FELDMAN: I believe the 3 percent was
22 referring to the percent of metallic as opposed to

1099

10:12:30 1 nonmetallic mines.

2 ARBITRATOR CARON: I see. Okay.

3 So, only 3 percent of the mines are metallic?

4 MR. FELDMAN: Correct.

5 ARBITRATOR CARON: And this regulation
6 applies to new metallic mines?

7 MR. FELDMAN: Correct.

8 ARBITRATOR CARON: And if it's an existing
9 mine, does it apply to the expansion of the mine?

10 MR. FELDMAN: No, it does not. It only
11 applies to new mines.

12 ARBITRATOR CARON: New site.
13 MR. FELDMAN: That's correct.
14 ARBITRATOR CARON: So, even if it's a new pit
15 at an existing project site, it does not apply?
16 MR. FELDMAN: As addressed by Dr. Parrish in
17 his declaration, there can be an issue as to when an
18 expansion takes on such a scale and is so separate
19 from the existing mine that it may be considered a new
20 mine. If an expansion does rise to that level, then
21 it would be subject to the regulation.
22 ARBITRATOR CARON: And as a question of fact,

1100

10:13:21 1 in this ques--could you for a moment--am I correct
2 that--I'm trying to avoid this preemption question
3 that we just were discussing for a moment, but
4 California could not prohibit a mine per se. That is
5 not in their power. They can regulate the mine, but
6 they cannot prohibit it.

7 MR. FELDMAN: Correct.

8 ARBITRATOR CARON: Okay. Something I was
9 unclear on that perhaps you have come to understand in
10 studying this statute. Dr. Parrish described that in
11 applying the regulations, it would--then there would
12 be a plan of reclamation submitted to the county, to
13 the lead agency, and he was--he used the word
14 "variance." He seemed to indicate perhaps that
15 actually means more requirements.

16 Could you describe that process, or do you
17 have any sense of that process?

18 MR. FELDMAN: Right. In terms of the
19 variance referred to by Dr. Parrish, that would be an
20 instance in which there was not enough material on the
21 surface to completely backfill the pit, and in such an
22 event, the operator would not be required to obtain

1101

10:14:30 1 material from another mine site in order to completely
2 backfill the pit. You would only need to use the
3 materials that are available on the surface.

4 ARBITRATOR CARON: Okay. That's all the
5 questions I have.

6 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Go ahead.

7 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: Thank you, Mr. Feldman.

8 Do you have--let me ask you a question about
9 SMARA as it was originally enacted. Would it be your
10 position that the agencies that were charged with
11 construing SMARA could have required complete
12 backfilling from the very beginning? That's the
13 nature of the background principle?

14 MR. FELDMAN: Yes, that would have been
15 within their authority.

16 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: But as we have seen,
17 that was not what happened.

18 I guess my question is: Is the--is Glamis
19 really saying that it's right to not completely
20 backfill as a property right, or is it saying more
21 that it's a reasonable expectation that it would not
22 be required to completely backfill, based on how SMARA

10: 15: 51 1 had been construed in the past?

2 MR. FELDMAN: It's an interesting point
3 because, at bottom, the argument that Glamis is making
4 is an equitable argument. Mr. Olson in his statement
5 refers to the vested rights doctrine under California
6 law, and under that doctrine, if you have formal
7 Government permission to undertake an activity in the
8 form of a permit and if you substantially relied to
9 your detriment on that assurance from the Government,
10 then you can bring a vested rights claim in equity in
11 an attempt to be grandfathered from any new rules that
12 may adversely affect your mine.

13 And, in essence, that's Glamis's argument in
14 this case, is that they have an equitable right to
15 continue with a use that in the past has been
16 tolerated by the State of California, but that is not
17 a property right argument. That's an argument in
18 equity.

19 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: Is the upshot of that
20 that the Tribunal should not consider equitable
21 arguments in reaching its decision?

22 MR. FELDMAN: Certainly on the issue of

10: 16: 57 1 background principles, the analysis is whether or not
2 Glamis holds a property right to engage in the
3 proscribed use.

4 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: Thank you.

5 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Mr. Feldman, thank you.

6 I have just a couple of questions, one of
7 which is sort of factual and legal. Let me give
8 actually the factual part of it.

9 You and Ms. Menaker both keep referring to
10 the failure to apply the background principle in an
11 given instance does not create a property right. I'm
12 correct in that; right?

13 MR. FELDMAN: That's correct.

14 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Are there any instances in
15 which this principle, this background principle,
16 complete backfilling, has been applied in California?

17 MR. FELDMAN: I believe at certain aggregate
18 mines, pits have been completely backfilled.

19 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Required to be completely
20 backfilled?

21 MR. FELDMAN: I don't know if it was an
22 actual requirement, but I'm aware that certain

1104

10: 17: 59 1 aggregate mines have been backfilled. That may have
2 been a discretionary decision by the lead agency.

3 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Okay. Then let me ask sort
4 of a related question, given the uncertainty on that.

5 You keep using the words "given instance."
6 Is it the U.S. Government's legal position that--let
7 me rephrase your statement and see if you still would
8 agree with that.

9 Failure to apply a background principle in

10 every instance does not create a property right.
11 Would you agree with that, or not agree with that? Is
12 that the U. S. Government's position?

13 MR. FELDMAN: I think that's where you have
14 to look to the objectively reasonable standard. There
15 needs to be a nexus between the background principle
16 and the prohibited use. If the background principle
17 is clear and if there is a clear nexus between that
18 principle and the prohibited use, then no property
19 right would obtain, notwithstanding the failure to
20 enforce that principle.

21 PRESIDENT YOUNG: So the fact that it's never
22 been enforced, it would not be relevant in your

1105

10:18:59 1 judgment?

2 MR. FELDMAN: It's certainly relevant to a
3 claim in equity.

4 PRESIDENT YOUNG: But not to a property
5 right?

6 MR. FELDMAN: Correct. So long as the
7 background for the principle is clear and so long as
8 there is a clear nexus between that principle and the
9 prohibited use.

10 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Thank you.

11 Ms. Menaker, if you want to step in.

12 (Pause.)

13 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Second question is, you
14 seem very converse with these regulations and the
15 process of enacting those, and I appreciate that.

16 It's not clear to me--with the exception of
17 the possibility of some water at the bottom mine pits
18 which may actually relate to the acidity in the rock
19 and not the actual mining process itself, I'm not
20 entirely clear on what the difference is in terms of
21 any of the SMARA principles between metallic and
22 nonmetallic mines. Could you educate that me on that.

1106

10:20:05 1 Why would you pass a regulation that only applies to
2 metallic open-pit and not nonmetallic open-pit, given
3 everything you just read?

4 MR. FELDMAN: I think it comes down to
5 factual distinctions, and Dr. Parrish has laid out
6 several. One is that aggregate mines tend to be
7 closer to urban areas, and because they're closer to
8 urban areas, for economic reasons, pits tend to be
9 backfilled because the land is so valuable and needs
10 to be put to another use.

11 Another reason is that with aggregate mines,
12 the surface material tends to be hauled away, and so
13 there wouldn't be the material on the surface to
14 backfill the pit available.

15 PRESIDENT YOUNG: So, as a practical matter,
16 they may do it, but there is no fundamental difference
17 in terms of public use. In fact, what I'm hearing you
18 say is exactly the same. Am I correct in that?

19 MR. FELDMAN: I think, as a factual matter,
20 the Board saw that in terms of enormous open pits and
21 waste mounds scarring the landscape in California that

22 those were largely a function of metallic mines.

1107

10:21:00 1 There may be certain outlier nonmetallic mines that
2 also raise those problems.

3 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Do they--you didn't refer
4 to anything in those regulatory process dealing with
5 nonmetallic mines that they actually referenced. Do
6 they have a discussion of nonmetallic mines in that
7 process?

8 MR. FELDMAN: Certainly in the record there
9 are discussions of whether or not the regulation would
10 apply to aggregate mines, and it was considered by the
11 Board. But as Dr. Parrish testified, the Board saw
12 distinctions between the two and realized that their
13 charge was to address the issue of metallic mines, and
14 that was the charge that they took up.

15 PRESIDENT YOUNG: And it's in the record that
16 there's a--they sort of indicate the difference?

17 MR. FELDMAN: I'm aware of certain
18 correspondence in the record discussing the issue of
19 aggregate versus metallic mines.

20 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Do they make any formal
21 minings in the record or those were just submissions
22 that were made?

1108

10:21:56 1 MR. FELDMAN: I would need to review the

2 Final Statement of Reasons to see whether that was
3 actually set out.

4 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Thanks.

5 ARBITRATOR CARON: I want to follow up with a
6 question, and this may not be the right time to ask
7 it, and it may not be to your presentation, but
8 rather, to the overall presentation.

9 We were told--we were--looking at this
10 question, in part the background principle, but we are
11 also talking about that international law directs us
12 to national law to understand the scope of the
13 property right.

14 MR. FELDMAN: Right.

15 ARBITRATOR CARON: And so, this is following
16 on the question raised by my colleague, Mr. Hubbard.

17 And in that, we--the topic of vested rights
18 and compensation came up, and there may be a
19 distinction under U.S. law about an equitable right
20 versus a property right at law.

21 And the question I guess I would like
22 answered at some point is: Simply because

1109

10:23:00 1 international law is referring to property doesn't
2 mean we necessarily look at only what the national law
3 calls "property." Or is that simply what it is, or
4 are we somehow--do we need to ascertain the character
5 of the expectation domestically?

6 MS. MENAKER: I think that both parties agree
7 that the nature of the property right is defined by

8 domestic law, and we have cited ample authority for
9 that proposition in our written submissions, which I'm
10 happy during the next break to review or at least
11 point you to those portions in our written submissions
12 where numerous international authorities have
13 recognized that for the definition of the property
14 right or property interest, you do look to domestic
15 law for that.

16 There's--as far as the reasonable
17 expectations, I mean, many of the points that we are
18 making now we will again reference in our alternative
19 argument, which is if the Tribunal doesn't find that
20 Glamis's property right was restricted by these
21 background principles and we, instead, engage--or you,
22 instead, engage in an indirect expropriation analysis,

1110

10:24:21 1 one factor in that analysis is whether Glamis had
2 reasonable expectations, investment-backed
3 expectations.

4 And, of course, the preexisting law will
5 factor heavily into whether such expectations could
6 have existed.

7 But I also just want to note so as to leave
8 no misimpression in the Tribunal's mind, when we're
9 talking about Glamis has no property right and what
10 they're making is an equitable argument, we are in no
11 way conceding that they have any sort of equitable
12 argument or equitable claim. And, indeed, the
13 Tribunal should not lose fact--lose sight of the fact

14 that they did not have an approved Plan of Operations
15 or approved Reclamation Plan. It's in instances like
16 that when you look at the vested rights doctrine where
17 courts find that a regulation should not be applied to
18 a particular individual because that individual
19 already has a permit, has already received sort of
20 Government approval to go ahead in a certain manner
21 and, therefore, you have some sort of expectation.

22 And, you know, I would point again to the

1111

10:25:27 1 Feldman versus Mexico case that I referred to before
2 where the Tribunal found that the Claimant had no
3 right to these tax rebates, even though it had been
4 given them in the past, and there the Tribunal noted
5 specifically that he had no right, notwithstanding the
6 fact that there had been considerable evidence in that
7 case of some sort of agreement or understanding
8 between the Claimant and Government officials that he
9 could receive these invoices. Even that didn't create
10 a right. Here, we have nothing that even approaches
11 that, you know.

12 As we have explained, at the time these
13 regulations were passed, Glamis did not have even a
14 pending, you know, Reclamation Plan waiting for
15 approval for Imperial County. It was not acting on
16 its Reclamation Plan. And at the time the regulation
17 was passed, at that point in time it had a direction
18 to the Department of Interior to suspend processing
19 its Plan of Operations.

20 So, in essence, to take Glamis's equitable
21 argument would be, in essence, to adopt an argument
22 that a regulation could never apply to any--could

1112

10:26:31 1 never apply prospectively because everybody would
2 always have some sort of equitable vested right, so to
3 speak, to have the same--the regulations
4 informed--enforced in the same manner as they have
5 always been enforced. You could never change your
6 regulations, and that simply cannot be the law.

7 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Ms. Thornton, as you start,
8 I might ask how long you intend to take.

9 MS. THORNTON: Twenty-five minutes.

10 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Twenty-five minutes.

11 Perhaps we will take our break now, then, if
12 that would be appropriate. We will meet back here at
13 three minutes to 11:00. Thank you.

14 (Brief recess.)

15 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Thank you. We are ready to
16 resume.

17 Mr. Clodfelter, as I understand it, you'd
18 like to start?

19 MR. CLODFELTER: Mr. President, we just have
20 a couple of follow-up answers to the questions that
21 have been posed before the break.

22 I'd just like to make a brief additional

1113

11:01:38 1 response to the question posed by Mr. Hubbard about
2 whether or not the Tribunal is available to listen to
3 equitable arguments.

4 The first one I'd like to make is if under
5 domestic law an equitable principal affected a
6 property right, obviously you could in determining
7 what that property is under domestic law. As it
8 happens here, the vested rights doctrine in California
9 does not affect the property rights, as I think both
10 parties agree. Certainly their legal experts agree,
11 as in Mr. Olson's opinion as well.

12 Therefore, it would not be relevant as an
13 application of domestic law here.

14 On the more general question on whether
15 equitable arguments in general can be considered, we
16 would argue they could not be considered. Under
17 Article 33(2) of the UNCITRAL Rules, the Tribunal may
18 act *amiable compositeur* or *ex aequo et bono* only with
19 the express consent of the parties, and neither one of
20 which has given consent in this Tribunal, so the
21 rights and obligations have to be determined here
22 strictly by the application of legal principles.

1114

11:02:50 1 We would note, by the way, just to go back on
2 the vested rights doctrine that we don't think there
3 would be an argument, even under domestic law, for
4 equitable relief under the vested rights doctrine in
5 this situation, as Ms. Menaker explained.

6 Mr. Feldman also wanted to supplement an
7 earlier answer on another question.

8 MR. FELDMAN: Thank you. I did not fully
9 address Professor Caron's question concerning the
10 relationship between local lead agencies, the OMR, and
11 the State Mining Board.

12 As Dr. Parrish testified, California is a
13 home rule state in which local agencies have the
14 primary responsibility for permitting decisions.
15 There is oversight through the OMR, and draft
16 reclamation plans are sent to OMR for their review,
17 but the final decision rests with the local lead
18 agency.

19 SMARA does empower the Board when appropriate
20 to step in on behalf of the local lead agency when the
21 lead agency is not properly enforcing SMARA's
22 provisions.

1115

11:03:47 1 And I would also draw the Tribunal's
2 attention to the 2005 Supreme Court of California
3 decision, Department of Conservation versus El Dorado
4 County. This 116 P 3rd 567 in which the Court found
5 that the Director of Conservation also has standing to
6 enforce SMARA in the Courts by bringing a writ of
7 mandate.

8 Thank you.

9 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Thank you.

10 MR. CLODFELTER: I would ask you to turn the
11 floor over to Ms. Thornton for her presentation.

12 MS. THORNTON: Mr. President, Members of the
13 Tribunal, as my colleague Mr. Feldman has demonstrated
14 with respect to the SMGB regulation at issue in this
15 proceeding, I'm now going to demonstrate how the
16 second California measure which Glamis challenges,
17 Senate Bill 22, did not expropriate Glamis's interest
18 in its mining claims.

19 Senate Bill 22 did not expropriate Glamis's
20 investment because it, like the SMGB regulation,
21 merely articulated a background principle of
22 California property law that circumscribed Glamis's

1116

11:04:56 1 property interest in its unpatented mining claims.

2 In brief, Glamis never possessed a right to
3 mine on Federal land in California in a way that
4 obstructed Native American religious practice or that
5 severely or irreparably damaged Native American
6 ceremonial sites.

7 Governor Gray Davis signed Senate Bill 22
8 into law on April 7, 2003, some four months after the
9 SMGB emergency regulation, which Mr. Feldman
10 discussed, was adopted. Senate Bill 22 prohibits
11 California lead agencies from approving reclamation
12 plans or the financial assurances required to back
13 them for surface metallic mines if the proposed
14 operation is located on or within a mile of a Native
15 American sacred site and is located in an area of
16 special concern within the CDCA, unless the following
17 conditions are met. The Reclamation Plan requires

18 that all excavations be backfilled and graded to do
19 both the following: Achieve the approximate original
20 contours of the mined lands prior to mining, and grade
21 all mined materials that are in excess of the
22 materials that can be placed back into excavated areas

1117

11:06:07 1 to achieve the approximate original contours of the
2 mined lands prior to mining.

3 The statute also states that a mine proponent
4 must provide financial assurances sufficient to comply
5 with those backfilling and regrading requirements.

6 Furthermore, the statute expressly defines a
7 Native American sacred site as a specific area that is
8 identified by a federally recognized Indian tribe,
9 rancheria or mission band of Indians, or the Native
10 American Heritage Commission as sacred by virtue of
11 its established historical or cultural significance
12 to, or ceremonial use by, a Native American group.

13 Although Senate Bill 22 added specific
14 requirements for particular reclamation plans to those
15 already enumerated in SMARA, we think California did
16 not accomplish anything that it could not have
17 otherwise achieved under preexisting legislation.
18 That preexisting legislation which California passed
19 years before Glamis's predecessors in interest
20 acquired the unpatented mining claims at issue here
21 was designed to prohibit any private party operating
22 on public property from interfering with Native

11:07:21 1 American religious practice or causing severe or
2 irreparable damage to Native American religious or
3 ceremonial sites.

4 In 1976, the California Assembly attempted to
5 specifically address the unique Historic Preservation
6 concerns of the Native American community in the
7 State. It recognized that neither the State
8 Historical Resources Commission, nor the U. S. Park
9 Service, two agencies responsible for managing public
10 property in the State, were statutorily mandated to
11 ensure the historic preservation of Native American
12 cultural and religious sites.

13 To address this problem, the Assembly passed
14 the Native American Historical, Cultural, and Sacred
15 Sites Act, which I will be referring to in this
16 presentation as the Sacred Sites Act, and with it
17 established a nine-member Native American Heritage
18 Commission, referred to as the NAHC, to identify and
19 catalogue areas of religious or cultural significance
20 to Native Americans within the State.

21 With the Sacred Sites Act, the California
22 Assembly expressly prohibited all public agencies or

11:08:29 1 private parties using, occupying, or operating on
2 public property from, "in any manner whatsoever
3 interfering with the free expression or exercise of

4 Native American religion as provided in the United
5 States Constitution and the California Constitution,
6 or from causing severe or irreparable damage to any
7 Native American sanctified cemetery, place of worship,
8 religious or ceremonial site, or sacred shrine located
9 on public property except on a clear and convincing
10 showing that the public interest and necessity so
11 require. "

12 The Sacred Sites Act empowers the NAHC to
13 enforce this provision by conducting investigations
14 whenever it learns that a proposed action on public
15 property might interfere with Native American
16 religious expression or cause severe or irreparable
17 damage to a Native American sacred site. More
18 specifically, the Sacred Sites Act provides that the
19 NAHC may hold public hearings to determine if a
20 proposed action would cause such interference and,
21 "recommend mitigation measures for consideration by
22 any public agency proposing to approve such an

1120

11:09:44 1 action. " This section further provides that if a
2 public agency rejects the mitigation measures
3 proposed, the NAHC may ask the California Attorney
4 General or other counsel it appoints to, "take
5 appropriate legal action pursuant to subdivision G of
6 Section 5097.94 of the statute. "

7 Section 5097.94 Subsection G of the Sacred
8 Sites Act empowers the Attorney General to, "bring an
9 action to prevent severe and irreparable damage to, or

10 assure appropriate access for Native Americans to a
11 Native American religious or ceremonial site."
12 Furthermore, it instructs Courts to issue injunctions
13 if they find such damage or appropriate access will be
14 denied, and appropriate mitigation measures are not
15 available, absent clear and convincing evidence that
16 the public interest would require otherwise.

17 Now, if I could break here just to address
18 Professor Caron's question to Ms. Menaker this
19 morning, which I believe was that if you are presented
20 with--if the Tribunal is presented with an example in
21 which someone demonstrates that there has been severe
22 and irreparable damage to a Native American sacred

1121

11:10:57 1 site in California, must--and the Sacred Sites Act was
2 not invoked to prevent it, must the Tribunal then
3 conclude that the Sacred Sites Act is not a background
4 principle of California law? And I would urge the
5 Tribunal to understand that it need not conclude that.

6 What I've tried to demonstrate here is that
7 the Sacred Sites Act provides a very complex
8 enforcement regime that the Native American Heritage
9 Commission must comply with in order for its
10 prohibitions to obtain. The fact that an action
11 preceded and the Native American Commission was not
12 able to enjoin it might simply be a function of the
13 fact that the Native American Heritage Commission
14 proposed mitigation measures to a public agency that
15 were accepted.

16 Furthermore, it may also be the case that the
17 Attorney General took a look at the action and decided
18 that the Attorney General could not meet the
19 evidentiary burden under the statute of proving that a
20 given Sacred Sites Act was actually historically
21 regarded as a sacred or sanctified place by a Native
22 American- -California Native American people.

1122

11: 12: 03 1 So, I would urge the Tribunal not to conclude
2 that because the Sacred Sites Act has not been
3 presented to it as applied, that it wouldn't apply in
4 this instance.

5 Senate Bill 22, one of the measures that
6 Glamis challenges in this arbitration prohibits lead
7 ages from approving reclamation plans for surface
8 mining operations that do not ensure reclamation
9 adequate to allow for future Native American use of
10 the public property. This legislation thus seeks to
11 prohibit unreasonable interference with, and severe
12 and irreparable damage to, Native American religious
13 and ceremonial sites within a mile of surface metallic
14 mining operations.

15 With Senate Bill 22, the California Assembly
16 merely eliminated the need for the NAHC to hold
17 hearings and its counsel to initiate actions for
18 injunctive relief to prevent lead agencies from
19 approving surface mining reclamation plans which
20 threaten to do that kind of damage. Thus, Senate Bill
21 22 applies the Sacred Sites Act general prohibitions

22 to a specific class of undertakings.

1123

11:13:19 1 As the Supreme Court instructed in Lucas, if
2 a challenged measure does, "no more than duplicate the
3 result that could have been achieved in the courts,"
4 it can be viewed as articulating a background
5 principle of law. Because the NAHC could have sought
6 to enjoin any surface metallic mining operation that
7 did not adequately mitigate damage to Native American
8 sacred sites, pursuant to the Sacred Sites Act
9 provisions, Senate Bill 22 merely specified a
10 limitation on the use of public property in California
11 that inhered in Glamis's unpatented mining claims.

12 The prohibitions set forth in Senate Bill 22
13 are not unlike the challenged measures in Hunziker v.
14 Iowa, a case decided by the Iowa Supreme Court in
15 1994. In that case, the Supreme Court of Iowa did not
16 find a compensable taking when the discovery of a
17 Native American burial mound on a residential housing
18 lot resulted in denial of a necessary building permit
19 because an Iowa historic preservation statute
20 abrogated any right to, "disinter the human remains
21 and build in the area where the remains were located."

22 Like the Sacred Sites Act, the operative

1124

11:14:38 1 background principle in Hunziker was a State statute

2 designed to protect the Native American heritage.
3 That statute provided, among other things that, "The
4 State Archaeologist shall have the prime
5 responsibility to deny permission to disinter human
6 remains that the State Archaeologist determines have
7 State and national significance from an historical or
8 scientific standpoint for the inspiration and benefit
9 of the people of the United States. "

10 Because the denial of the municipal building
11 permit in Hunziker was merely the specific application
12 of this general prohibition to the Claimant's
13 interests in a particular residential housing lot, the
14 Iowa Supreme Court found no taking.

15 This case illustrates how a preexisting State
16 statute can impact the nature of a Claimant's property
17 right in such a manner as to make the State's
18 subsequent regulation of it noncompensable. Glamis
19 nonetheless contends that the Sacred Sites Act is not
20 an applicable background principle capable of
21 circumscribing the nature of its property right for
22 three reasons:

1125

11:15:51 1 First, Glamis asserts the Sacred Sites Act is
2 not a relevant principle of California property law
3 because it does not apply to Federal land.

4 Second, Glamis and its expert, Mr. Olson,
5 questioned whether the background principle of
6 religious accommodation, which the Sacred Sites Act
7 reflects, is even capable of redefining the Federal

8 property interest that Glamis possesses.

9 And third, Glamis contends that there is no
10 preexisting use prohibition that Senate Bill 22 can be
11 said to have specified and, thus, that it is not an
12 objectively reasonable application of any background
13 principle.

14 Each of these arguments is without merit.

15 The plain language of the Sacred Sites Act,
16 its legislative history, and the manner in which the
17 Act has been interpreted necessitate the conclusion
18 that it applies on Federal land. The primary
19 provision of the Sacred Sites Act specifically
20 prohibits public agencies and private parties who are
21 "using or occupying public property or operating on
22 public property from interfering with Native American

1126

11:17:02 1 religious expression or severely damaging a Native
2 American sacred site. "

3 The statute uses the broadest language
4 available, "public property," to explain its reach;
5 and insofar as it excludes any such property, it does
6 so explicitly by exempting municipal property located
7 within municipal boundaries and county property of
8 less than 100 acres.

9 As I've previously mentioned, when
10 considering the need for a statute to protect Native
11 American resources within the State, the California
12 Assembly Committee on Resources, Land Use, and Energy
13 noted that neither the State Department of Parks and

14 Recreation nor the U. S. Park Service were statutorily
15 obligated to consider the particular Historic
16 Preservation concerns of Native Americans. Thus, when
17 contemplating the need for the Sacred Sites Act, the
18 members of this legislative committee were concerned
19 to give Native Americans, "a significant role in the
20 preservation and protection of sites," located on
21 Federal land administered by the U. S. Park Service, as
22 well as on lands administered by the State Department

1127

11:18:18 1 of Parks and Recreation.

2 This concern is not unsurprising, as you will
3 see, given the extent of land the Federal Government
4 and its agencies actually manage in California. And I
5 think this slide clearly demonstrates that fact.

6 Moreover--

7 MR. GOURLEY: Is that in the record?

8 MS. THORNTON: It should be in the PowerPoint
9 presentation.

10 MR. GOURLEY: But does it--is it an exhibit
11 that is in the record?

12 MS. THORNTON: It's a demonstrative exhibit.
13 We have not introduced this map before my presentation
14 today.

15 MR. GOURLEY: Or the facts underlying it; is
16 that correct?

17 MS. THORNTON: I think we have contended that
18 the Federal Government manages large--a large portion
19 of the State of California in its control of the CDCA.

20 MR. GOURLEY: You might well have contended
21 it. My question was only whether there were facts put
22 into the evidence that would support this

1128

11: 19: 21 1 demonstrative exhibit.

2 MS. MENAKER: Given the fact that Glamis has
3 introduced a number of documents which it has sought
4 to introduce on the basis of their publicly available
5 and have--of this nature, we would ask that the
6 Tribunal likewise consider this.

7 (Tribunal conferring.)

8 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Ms. Thornton, you have
9 raised--the Government has raised on a previous
10 occasion issues relating to the extent of Federal
11 holdings in California, so you are perfectly welcome
12 to talk about that. We would prefer that you not use
13 the map. Thanks.

14 Thank you.

15 MS. THORNTON: Moreover, when the BLM
16 published its Final Environmental Impact Statement for
17 the CDCA, it entered into a formal memorandum of
18 agreement with the NAHC which specifically
19 acknowledges that both the Sacred Sites Act and CEQA,
20 California's Environmental Quality Act, "direct the
21 identification and protection of cultural values" in
22 the CDCA.

1129

11: 22: 06 1 And the State of California, when challenging
2 the U. S. Forest Service's determination to permit
3 timber harvesting and road construction on Native
4 American sacred sites on Federal forest land in Lyng
5 v. Northwest Indian Cemetery Protective Association,
6 specifically referenced the Sacred Sites Act in its
7 brief to the Supreme Court. In that filing,
8 California spoke of the NAHC as having an obligation
9 to, "protect the right to practice traditional Indian
10 religion on public land," in the State.

11 Glamis argues that the NAHC brought the
12 action in Lyng on the basis of the First Amendment and
13 the American Indian Religious Freedom Act because it
14 could not have done so under the Sacred Sites Act.
15 But the fact that the NAHC made a strategic decision
16 to assert the constitutional and statutory rights of
17 Native Americans in an effort to impose duties on
18 Federal officials that would have had nationwide
19 impact cannot be construed to imply that the NAHC
20 could not also have asserted the claim under the
21 Sacred Sites Act.

22 Furthermore, the NAHC brought that action to

1130

11: 23: 19 1 protect a sacred site indisputably located on Federal
2 land. Neither the Federal Government as Respondent in
3 that proceeding nor any Court reviewing that case
4 challenged the standing of the NAHC to bring such an
5 action, even though the Sacred Sites Act is the source

6 of the NAHC's jurisdiction.

7 As such, the very fact that the NAHC brought
8 such an action establishes that the Sacred Sites Act
9 can apply on Federal lands.

10 California courts have been asked to
11 interpret the provisions of the Sacred Sites Act in
12 only a few instances and have never considered the
13 statute's application to Federal lands. According to
14 the well accepted maxim of statutory construction,
15 however, *expressio unius est exclusio alterius*, which
16 the Supreme Court of California recognized when
17 interpreting California statutes, "Where exceptions to
18 a general rule are specified by statute, other
19 exceptions are not to be implied or presumed," absent
20 discernible and contrary legislative intent.

21 This principle of construction has been
22 invoked by international tribunals when interpreting

1131

11:24:35 1 Treaty provisions as well.

2 Given the existence of an explicit exemption
3 in the plain language of the Sacred Sites Act for
4 certain municipal and county property and the absence
5 of any such exception for Federal lands without a
6 showing of discernible and contrary legislative
7 intent, a United States Court would not read into the
8 statute an implied exception for Federal land. Quite
9 simply, there is nothing in the plain language of the
10 Sacred Sites Act or its legislative history which
11 suggests that the California Assembly intended to

12 exclude Federal lands from the statute's application.

13 First, the statute expressly empowers the
14 NAHC to assist state agencies in negotiations with the
15 Federal Government to ensure the preservation of
16 sacred places on Federal land. While this language
17 demonstrates that the California Legislature expected
18 the NAHC to assist State agencies in relevant
19 negotiations with the Federal Government involving
20 Federal lands, it does not, as Glamis suggests,
21 provide any evidence of a legislative intent to limit
22 the NAHC's jurisdiction to State lands.

1132

11: 25: 49 1 Second, the statute contemplates more
2 generally that the NAHC will request and utilize the
3 advice of all Federal, State, and local and regional
4 agencies in enforcing the provisions of the Sacred
5 Sites Act. Thus, the Assembly instructed the NAHC to
6 draw upon the resources of the Federal Government when
7 enforcing the Act's provisions. If the Assembly
8 intended to restrict the NAHC's jurisdiction to
9 State-owned property, as Glamis suggests, there would
10 have been no need for it to instruct the NAHC to
11 consult with agencies of the Federal Government in its
12 determinations.

13 Third, as I mentioned, the legislative
14 history evidences a contrary intent. The statute was
15 enacted, in part, to protect Native American cultural
16 resources on Federal land managed by the U. S. Park
17 Service. And contrary to Glamis's suggestion,

18 statements in Enrolled Bill Reports indicating that
19 some California agencies feared the bill would give
20 the NAHC strong control over state and local
21 Government properties do not constitute a discernible
22 intent on the part of the California Assembly that

1133

11:26:59 1 this statute should not apply on Federal land.

2 Nor does the addition of the term, "public
3 lands" in a specific provision of the Archeological
4 Paleontological and Historical Sites Act enacted in
5 1965 evidence any intent regarding the provisions of
6 the Sacred Sites Act. That statute was passed more
7 than 10 years prior to the Sacred Sites Act, and the
8 Assembly limited the definition of public lands which
9 it contains to a particular section of that statute.
10 Therefore, Glamis can't contend that the definition of
11 that term is at all indicative of the Assembly's
12 intent regarding the Sacred Sites Act applicability to
13 Federal lands.

14 Finally, the fact that the Sacred Sites Act
15 was not specifically referenced in the environmental
16 review documents for the Imperial Project is also no
17 indication that the relevant reviewing agencies did
18 not believe it could be applied to Glamis's project.
19 Those documents clearly indicate the need for
20 compliance with California's Environmental Quality
21 Act, or CEQA, and the California Court of Appeals has
22 interpreted that statute to require consultation with

11:28:11 1 the NAHC whenever the provisions of the Sacred Sites
2 Act might be triggered.

3 For these reasons, Glamis cannot contend that
4 the Sacred Sites Act is incapable of circumscribing
5 the nature of its property interest on Federal land.

6 Glamis has also implicitly questioned whether
7 the Sacred Sites Act is capable of redefining the
8 bundle of rights it possesses in its federally created
9 mining claims.

10 Glamis and Mr. Olson do so while insisting
11 that they're not implying that the legislation is
12 preempted by the Federal Mining Law. But Glamis
13 questions whether California's discretionary ability
14 to accommodate religion, which is reflected in the
15 Sacred Sites Act, can alter the nature of its
16 federally created property rights, if the United
17 States Congress did not expressly reserve its
18 discretion to accommodate religion when creating those
19 rights.

20 The Supreme Court has long held that absent a
21 clear conflict between state and Federal law, "The
22 State is free to enforce its criminal and civil laws, "

11:29:19 1 on Federal land within its borders. As I have already
2 explained, the Sacred Sites Act prohibits the use of
3 public property in any manner that interferes, "with

4 the free expression or exercise of Native American
5 religion as provided in the United States Constitution
6 and the California Constitution." Thus, with this
7 statute, California exercised its authority to
8 accommodate Native American religious practice on
9 public property in the State, and any person
10 operating, using, or occupying public property
11 pursuant to a grant made on or after July 1, 1977, did
12 so subject to that authority.

13 Glamis and Mr. Olson suggest that only an
14 affirmative exercise of the Federal Government's
15 intent to accommodate religious practice in the Mining
16 Law could, "trump Glamis's property rights." But the
17 United States Supreme Court opinion in *Kleppe v. New*
18 *Mexico* instructs that absent any evidence of a clear
19 intent to preclude accommodation of religious practice
20 on public lands in the Mining Law, a State civil
21 statute like the Sacred Sites Act, will apply to
22 mining claims on Federal land. Glamis has not pointed

1136

11: 30: 30 1 to anything in the Mining Law or in FLPMA which
2 evidences such congressional intent.

3 Glamis's or its predecessors in interest
4 located the first of the unpatented mining claims at
5 issue in this arbitration no earlier than 1980. All
6 federally created unpatented mining claims established
7 in California at that time were thus subject to the
8 background principle of discretionary accommodation
9 reflected in the Sacred Sites Act. Just as the

10 developer in Hunziker took title to the residential
11 housing lot subject to the State Archeologist's power
12 to prohibit the disinterment of human remains there,
13 so too did Glamis acquire its interest in the Imperial
14 Project unpatented mining claims subject to the NAHC's
15 power to accommodate religious practice during their
16 development.

17 Therefore, the Sacred Sites Act is an
18 applicable principle of discretionary religious
19 accommodation that circumscribed the nature of
20 Glamis's property interest in its unpatented mining
21 claims.

22 Finally, Glamis is also wrong to suggest that

1137

11:31:37 1 even if the Sacred Sites Act is an applicable
2 principle of California property law, Senate Bill 22
3 is not an objectively reasonable application of it.
4 Glamis contends that Senate Bill 22 is not an
5 objectively reasonable application of the Sacred Sites
6 Act because the legislature's stated rationale for
7 promulgating Senate Bill 22 did not invoke the
8 background principles' specific prohibitions. As an
9 initial matter, Glamis has not shown that doing so is
10 necessary in order for legislation to be deemed an
11 articulation of a background principle. In any event,
12 Glamis erroneously asserts that the only rationale for
13 Senate Bill 22 offered by the Assembly was, "the
14 preservation of the public peace, health, or safety
15 within the meaning of Article IV of the California

16 Constitution. "

17 What Glamis ignores is language in the bill
18 indicating that the Assembly believes Senate Bill 22
19 was necessary, "to prevent the imminent destruction of
20 important Native American sacred sites threatened by
21 proposed strip mining. "

22 The Assembly considered the facts

1138

11:32:48 1 constituting this necessity for some time prior to
2 drafting Senate Bill 483, which was the precursor to
3 Senate Bill 22. In April 2002, the California
4 Research Bureau informed Senator Burton, President
5 Pro Tem of the California Senate and one of the
6 authors of Senate Bill 22, that, "An extensive
7 evaluation of the cultural resources located within
8 and surrounding the Imperial Project area found 88
9 cultural resource sites, including 54 archeological
10 sites eligible to be included in the National Register
11 of Historic Places and that the mining project would
12 have a major adverse effect on the area of traditional
13 concern. Traditional cultural concern, excuse me.

14 The same memorandum also took notice of the
15 following facts regarding the proposed project site
16 established during the environmental review process.
17 The Quechan contended that the Project jeopardizes
18 their present and future ability to travel along
19 trails, especially the Trail of Dreams, both in a
20 physical sense and during dreams. The area is a
21 strong place, being a final resting place for

22 ancestors, including the likelihood of being

1139

11:34:02 1 designated by the spirits as the final resting place
2 of the Quechan still living, and that the area
3 represents a critical learning and teaching center for
4 future generations.

5 In response to this information, as well as
6 information about potential adverse impacts to other
7 Native American sacred sites in California, the
8 Assembly proposed Senate Bill 1828, the piece of
9 legislation that was initially joined to Senate Bill
10 483.

11 Governor Davis ultimately vetoed that
12 legislation, and one of the criticisms leveled against
13 it was that additional legislation designed to protect
14 Native American sacred sites was not necessary, given
15 existing provisions of CEQA and the Sacred Sites Act.

16 After Senate Bill 1828 was vetoed, however,
17 the Assembly determined that without the adoption of
18 appropriate mitigation measures, imminent damage to
19 Native American cultural resources in the vicinity of
20 surface metallic mining operations would ensue. When
21 codifying those mitigation measures by statute, the
22 Assembly merely eliminated the need for the NAHC to

1140

11:35:09 1 conduct investigations, hold hearings, and seek

2 injunctive relief to enforce them. In this way,
3 Senate Bill 22 did no more than accomplish a result
4 that could have been attained in the Courts, and as
5 such, Senate Bill 22 reflects an objectively
6 reasonable application of the Sacred Sites Act
7 prohibition against severe and irreparable damage to
8 Native American sacred sites.

9 For all of these reasons, the Tribunal should
10 find that California's prohibition against
11 interference with Native American religious practice
12 and irreparable damage to Native American sacred sites
13 inhered in Glamis's unpatented mining claims. When
14 the California Assembly later specifically applied
15 those general prohibitions to surface metallic mining
16 operations located in the vicinity of the Native
17 American sacred sites with Senate Bill 22, it merely
18 prescribed use interests that the background
19 principles of California law already prohibited.

20 For these reasons, Senate Bill 22 did not
21 effect an expropriation.

22 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Thank you.

1141

11:36:18 1 Mr. Hubbard?

2 QUESTIONS FROM THE TRIBUNAL

3 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: Ms. Thornton, thank you
4 for your presentation. Can you help me? Is there
5 anything in the National Historic Preservation Act
6 that could be read to be in conflict with the--with
7 SMARA?

8 MS. THORNTON: Are you trying to get at the
9 fact that the National Historic Preservation Act is a
10 statute merely instructs that historic properties need
11 to be identified in the event of an potential
12 undertaking on Federal land?

13 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: Isn't there some
14 language about mitigation is acceptable, prohibition
15 is not?

16 MS. THORNTON: Well, I think the NHPA, like
17 NEPA, is not an outcome determinative statute. What
18 the NHPA requires is that historic properties
19 potentially eligible for the National Register of
20 Historic Places be identified when any undertaking is
21 proposed on Federal property.

22 But what the NHPA does also not provide is

1142

11:37:25 1 that the Federal Government cannot take severe adverse
2 impacts to historical properties into account when
3 making determinations about the kinds of uses it will
4 allow on its property.

5 So, I would say that the NHPA is not
6 outcome-determinative.

7 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: No, I'm just questioning
8 whether there is a conflict between any of its
9 provisions, the ones that seem to speak in terms of
10 not being able to prohibit a project and what SMARA
11 would allow, which is, in some instances, the
12 prohibition of a project.

13 MS. THORNTON: I think it's important for the

14 Tribunal to bear in mind that Senate Bill 22 did not
15 prohibit mining on Federal land in California. It
16 merely required that if an entity was going to
17 undertake a mining project within a mile of a Native
18 American sacred site, that it do so in a manner that
19 ensured that Native Americans could use the area in
20 the future for religious and ceremonial purposes.

21 So, there is really no prohibition on mining
22 at issue in Senate Bill 22.

1143

11:38:48 1 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: But if it was impossible
2 to do that by mitigation, was the State then allowed
3 to say you can't do it?

4 MS. THORNTON: Well, what Senate Bill 22
5 outlines is the manner in which the continued use of
6 the area for Native American religious practice can be
7 obtained through mitigation. The Senate Bill provides
8 that if you reclaim the lands to its approximate
9 original contours, then Native Americans can use the
10 area in the future for their ceremonial practices.

11 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: But there is nothing
12 that says if you can't mitigate in a satisfactory
13 manner, we can step in and say you can't do the
14 Project?

15 MS. THORNTON: If you allow me one minute to
16 confer with my co-counsel.

17 (Pause.)

18 MS. THORNTON: I think the Court--the Supreme
19 Court's decision in Granite Rock is instructive on

20 this question. In that case, the Supreme Court
21 determined that nothing in the Federal Mining Law or
22 in FLPMA prevented states from imposing their

1144

11: 40: 38 1 reasonable environmental measures on unpatented mining
2 claims.

3 In fact, the unpatented mining claims at
4 issue in that case were in California, and California
5 was allowed to impose its environmental protection
6 measures on those claims. That is simply what's going
7 on in Senate Bill 22. It's the imposition of a
8 reasonable environmental regulation to ensure the
9 preservation of Native American sacred sites.

10 Both NEPA and CEQA discuss the need to
11 preserve the human environment, and in so doing, they
12 expressly include in the definition of environment
13 historical and archeological properties.

14 So, I think the Tribunal can take comfort in
15 the fact that this is just the kind of reasonable
16 environmental regulation that the Supreme Court
17 allowed in the Granite Rock case.

18 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: And that ultimately
19 you're suggesting could result in the prohibition of a
20 particular project, if there is no way to mitigate in
21 a satisfactory manner as far as the State's concerned?

22 MS. THORNTON: The--there are no prohibitions

1145

11:41:56 1 in this statute. The statute simply requires that
2 lands be reclaimed to their approximate original
3 contours. It's not a prohibition on mining.

4 And, in fact, in the legislative history of
5 Senate Bill 22, the California Legislature expressly
6 stated our object here is not to prohibit mining
7 within a mile of a Native American sacred site. Our
8 object here is simply to require that mine operators
9 reclaim their land to a usable condition so that they
10 make the land whole when they are done with it, and
11 Native Americans can continue to use it in the future.

12 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: Okay. Well, I won't
13 press the point. Thank you.

14 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Ms. Thornton, I actually
15 want to follow up on that a little bit and put it in a
16 little--slightly more pointed way. I mean, I
17 appreciate your saying it's not a prohibition, but let
18 me go back to the Historical Act, the National
19 Historical Act which basically does distinguish
20 between environmental claims with respect to
21 endangered species which can--where mitigation,
22 regardless of technical or economic feasibility, is

1146

11:43:00 1 required, and supposedly the historic act where it
2 says mitigation is required if technically and
3 economically feasible.

4 Assume for a moment under the State act,
5 Sacred Sites Act, that or Senate Bill 22 that

6 mitigation is not economically and technically
7 feasible. It is your contention it could still--in
8 those circumstances, that they would not approve a
9 plan. Mitigation is possible. It's always possible,
10 to be sure, but it's not technically or economically
11 feasible. The law would then be interpreted to stop
12 the Project; is that correct?

13 THE WITNESS: Well, I think my colleague,
14 Mr. Sharpe, will demonstrate quite clearly that
15 mitigation and what's feasible in this instance.

16 PRESIDENT YOUNG: That's not my question.

17 I appreciate that. That's a factual issue to
18 be decided later. I'm trying to--you're talking about
19 the law, and I'm trying to get clear on the law on
20 what your position on the law is.

21 MS. THORNTON: Right. I think what you're
22 actually referring to is the preamble to the 3809 regs

1147

11:44:03 1 which indicate that the National Historic Preservation
2 Act cannot be used as a basis for denying a Plan of
3 Operation.

4 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Right. It's language with
5 respect to economic and technical feasibility, but
6 that's not what I'm referring to. What I'm referring
7 to is your interpretation of Senate Bill 22.

8 If it is factually true--and we'll--that's
9 another issue, that it's not economically and
10 technically feasible to mitigate so that it can be
11 used appropriately for Native American religious

12 practices, is it your position then that that bill
13 would require it not be approved?

14 THE WITNESS: I don't think Senate Bill 22
15 considers feasibility at all.

16 PRESIDENT YOUNG: So, the answer is no, it
17 would not be approved?

18 MS. THORNTON: I think Senate Bill 22
19 requires that the mitigation plan that's submitted
20 under SMARA, if the mine is a surface metallic mine
21 within a Native American sacred site, comply with the
22 mitigation measures set forth in the statute. If the

1148

11: 45: 07 1 reclamation plan did not comply with those mitigation
2 measures, I think it would be denied.

3 PRESIDENT YOUNG: But my point is if it's not
4 economically and technically feasible to do so, which
5 is precise legal language used in other statutes, then
6 it would not be considered compliant and not approved?

7 MS. THORNTON: I think so.

8 MR. CLODFELTER: Let me just--maybe I can
9 help in this, Mr. President. The Act doesn't require
10 a review for economic feasibility. It's up to the
11 applicant to submit a plan that complies with the
12 requirements of the Act. If the applicant cannot
13 submit a plan that meets the requirements of the act
14 because to do so they wouldn't be able to produce,
15 that is not a question or determination by the State.
16 It's just a fact that they won't be able to go
17 forward. If the plan doesn't meet the requirements of

18 the statute, it will not be approved. So, the
19 economic feasibility is not for the State to decide.

20 I just note, though, I don't think you should
21 draw too much from that because at some level
22 marginality of a mine operation, even the reclamation

1149

11:46:03 1 requirements that local lead agencies had imposed
2 before these changes might make it economically
3 infeasible for some projects to go forward. That
4 doesn't make the imposition even of a partial
5 reclamation requirement invalid. Economic enterprises
6 have a whole huge range of economic feasibility.

7 PRESIDENT YOUNG: I understand that.

8 MR. CLODFELTER: And a small--even a small
9 requirement might make some project economically
10 infeasible. It's not for the State to decide under
11 the Act. The application simply has to comply with
12 the requirement.

13 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Thank you. I'm just trying
14 to get clear on what your legal position is. We will
15 discuss the economics later, but I'm just trying to
16 get clear on what the legal position is.

17 Ms. Thornton, let me ask you a related
18 question to that, too, which is in terms of background
19 principles, is it the Government's contention that the
20 National Historical--the Native American Historical
21 Commission could have stepped in and stopped the
22 landfill project?

11: 47: 10 1 MS. THORNTON: Yes.

2 But, excuse me, I might add, you know, as I
3 have tried to demonstrate through my presentation, and
4 I have reiterated, there is a complex enforcement
5 mechanism there. So, you know, the Native American
6 Heritage Commission would have had to conduct an
7 investigation, hold public hearings, then propose
8 mitigation measures to the relevant public agency that
9 was reviewing that Plan of Operations. And only if
10 those mitigation measures were not accepted by the
11 public agency could the NAHC have then asked the
12 Attorney General to bring an injunctive action under
13 the provisions of the Sacred Sites Act.

14 And finally, one thing I don't want to you
15 lose sight of, I didn't put it up on the screen, but
16 the Sacred Sites Act in that provision which empowers
17 the Attorney General to bring these injunctive actions
18 requires a demonstration--I can read you the
19 statute--showing that such cemetery place, site, or
20 shrine has been historically regarded as sacred or a
21 sanctified place by Native American people and
22 represents a place of unique historical and cultural

11: 48: 18 1 significance to an Indian Tribe or community.

2 And what I would proffer to the Tribunal is
3 that that showing could not have been made in relation

4 to the Mesquite Landfill project. It could be--it
5 could have been met here.

6 PRESIDENT YOUNG: It's the Government's
7 position that that showing couldn't have been made in
8 the case of the landfill project?

9 MS. THORNTON: It's the Government's position
10 that there is no evidence in the record that the NAHC
11 attempted to apply the provisions of the Sacred Sites
12 Act to the landfill project.

13 MS. MENAKER: If I may just clarify, it's--in
14 other words, there is no evidence that the Sacred
15 Sites Act was not enforced with respect to any other
16 particular mining project or, say, the landfill
17 project, for example, because we don't know whether
18 that Act's requirements would have been met, but this
19 is not the case like an analogous case when we were
20 talking about the SMGB regulation where there
21 their--it's clear that with respect to those other
22 mining projects, this same SMARA's requirement was

1152

11:49:54 1 always the same--always applied with respect to all of
2 those other mining requirements, even if local lead
3 agencies had not--had been approving reclamation plans
4 that did not comply with SMARA's requirement. With
5 the Sacred Sites Act, we are in a bit of a different
6 situation because, from where we are standing now, we
7 don't have any evidence that the Sacred Sites Act, for
8 instance, was not enforced with respect to these other
9 projects and is seeking to be enforced with respect to

10 Glamis's proposed projects pursuant to S. B. 22 because
11 there is no evidence that the requirements of the
12 Sacred Sites Act would have been met with respect to
13 those other requirements.

14 We are not concluding that they would not
15 have been, you know, with respect to the landfill, but
16 nobody has analyzed that. We are saying that we have
17 looked at the cultural resources at issue with respect
18 to the Imperial Project, and that the Sacred Sites Act
19 would have applied there.

20 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Just so I would be clear in
21 the record, and maybe I will read back something and
22 just have you respond again, then.

1153

11:50:59 1 Ms. Thornton, you said what I would proffer
2 to the Tribunal is that showing could not have been
3 made in relation to the Mesquite Landfill project. It
4 could be and it could have been meant here. That, I
5 understand.

6 MS. THORNTON: I request to strike that from
7 the record.

8 But can I add simply just to elaborate?

9 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Please.

10 MS. THORNTON: You know, the question of
11 whether the Sacred Sites Act has been applied, you
12 know, if the Tribunal wants instruction on that, it
13 should look to the case of the NAHC against the Board
14 of Trustees of the California State University. In
15 that case, the Native American Heritage Commission

16 attempted to enjoin the construction of a shopping
17 mall on property owned by the State University. It
18 was a complicated case. The area had been deemed a
19 sacred site by a Native American Tribe, and the Native
20 American Tribe indicated that this was the only place
21 where they could continue to practice their sacred
22 site--their traditional religious practice.

1154

11: 52: 01 1 In that case, the Board of Trustees
2 challenged the NAHC's authority to bring the statute
3 on establishment clause grounds. It's convoluted and
4 complicated, but what eventually happened is the NAHC
5 reached a negotiated settlement with California State
6 University, and the California State University
7 decided not to allow development on that land.

8 So, that's an instance in which the full
9 enforcement mechanism of the Sacred Sites Act was not,
10 you know, called into play because the NAHC was able
11 to arrive at a sort of a negotiated resolution to the
12 problem with California State University.

13 ARBITRATOR CARON: Thank you, Ms. Thornton.
14 I just had a general comment. It would be helpful if
15 we referred to the exhibits in the subtly colored
16 binder just as I'm slow in finding them. It would
17 just be helpful if I could look at them here and not
18 have to turn away from you up there.

19 Secondly, you started by identifying the
20 background principle, and so I just want to understand
21 this for a moment more. And you read part of Section

22 1597.9, Tab 1, where the prohibition exists, where no

1155

11:53:27 1 person shall.

2 MS. THORNTON: Right.

3 ARBITRATOR CARON: And similarly, Mr. Feldman
4 pointed to language in the other statute.

5 And the question I have is: Is that all--is
6 that all that's required to identify a background
7 principle? Are there just lots of background
8 principles out there? Any prohibition in any statute,
9 or are they of a certain type of seriousness, or is
10 there an expression that this is somehow more of a
11 principle?

12 MS. THORNTON: You know, I think that the
13 Sacred Sites Act is not unlike the background
14 principle at issue in Hunziker, which was a cultural
15 resource preservation statute that empowered the Iowa
16 State Archaeologist to prevent the disinterment of
17 human remains on property within the State. It was
18 a--it's a valid existing principle of Iowa property
19 law that had been in place over 12 years before the
20 property holder in that instance acquired the title to
21 the property in question. And the Iowa Supreme Court
22 held that it circumscribed the nature of that property

1156

11:54:41 1 right simply by virtue of the fact that it was in

2 existence 12 years before.

3 Furthermore, the fact that the developer in
4 that case didn't know that this, you know, housing lot
5 contained a Native American burial ground was
6 irrelevant, you know. The Iowa statute that was the
7 operative background principle gave the Iowa State
8 Archaeologist the power to prohibit development on
9 those residential housing lots.

10 MS. MENAKER: If I may just elaborate on
11 that, there--any law of state property law that limits
12 an owner's use of the property can serve as a
13 background principle. It does not need--there is no
14 kind of qualitative analysis like is this a serious
15 enough law or is this--does this restriction somehow
16 represent a serious enough concern or something like
17 that. All we are saying is that when you receive your
18 property right, you take that, but you only take what
19 the law has given you.

20 So, if there is a preexisting law that limits
21 the scope of that property right, that preexisting law
22 becomes a background principle for all subsequent

1157

11:56:04 1 owners or all subsequent acquirers of that property
2 right.

3 ARBITRATOR CARON: Thank you.

4 And I take your answer to be and there is a
5 specific case in another state that affirms this
6 particular one as a background?

7 MS. THORNTON: (Nods head.)

8 ARBITRATOR CARON: The second question, you
9 identified Claimant as having three objections
10 concerning this act, and then later you went to what
11 is at Tab 21, the letter, the memorandum to Senator
12 Burton.

13 MS. THORNTON: Right.

14 I actually don't have the tab--the binder in
15 front of me, but I will find it.

16 I've got it, thank you.

17 ARBITRATOR CARON: There may be a question of
18 whether this is a concern of Glamis or not, but I want
19 to just raise the question just for a moment, and that
20 is the application of the Sacred Sites Act to this
21 project; right? It doesn't apply to every piece of
22 land. It doesn't apply to every cultural property.

1158

11:57:36 1 It applies to certain pieces of land; correct?

2 MS. THORNTON: That's correct.

3 ARBITRATOR CARON: Or interferences with
4 certain practices.

5 And the language you pointed to in the memo
6 at page 2-3, starting at the bottom, you said 88
7 cultural resource sites, 54 archeological sites within
8 and surrounding the Project area.

9 And then the conclusion is major adverse
10 effect on the area of traditional cultural concern. I
11 mean, that particular sentence doesn't talk
12 about--paragraph doesn't talk about ceremonial uses,
13 which I think--or religious practice, which I think is

14 the key element here.

15 And similarly, in the middle of that page,
16 page 2, it says the project area also includes
17 other sacred places, which goes more to what you're
18 saying, I think, containing or what the Act is saying,
19 containing important power circles and geoglyphs, for
20 example, although I'm by no means sure--I'm sure, but
21 my impression was that might be in the ATCC, but not
22 within the actual project area, as indicated here.

1159

11:59:00 1 MS. THORNTON: Professor Caron, I think the
2 1997 KEA survey report clearly indicates the presence
3 of ceremonial features within the Project mine and
4 process area.

5 ARBITRATOR CARON: Thank you. Thank you very
6 much.

7 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Thank you.

8 MS. MENAKER: Mr. President, Members of the
9 Tribunal, we are now going to move on to the next set
10 of arguments that we have with respect to Glamis's
11 arguments that the California measures expropriated
12 its mining claims; so, in other words, you need only
13 look to these arguments if you find that our
14 background principles defense does not succeed, or if
15 you find that Glamis did have--acquire a right when it
16 acquired its mining claims to mine in a manner that
17 contravened both the SMARA and the Sacred Sites Act as
18 later specified through the SMGB regulation and
19 S. B. 22.

20 As we set out previously, we are going to
21 address each of the three factors that tribunals
22 regularly look at, beginning with the economic impact

1160

12:00:22 1 of the action, and I just remind the Tribunal again of
2 the comments we made in our opening statement where we
3 noted that in Glamis's analysis, it really skipped
4 over this aspect altogether. It essentially argued
5 that if the Tribunal finds that there the measures at
6 issue did not deprive the mining claims of all value,
7 then it moves on to this analysis and measures or
8 balances the character of the action against Glamis's
9 reasonable investment-backed expectations. And as we
10 pointed out, they left one factor out. The major
11 factor is the economic impact of the measure, and we
12 intend to spend quite a bit of time going through that
13 because I know you have heard from valuation experts
14 throughout the week, but those experts, because of the
15 questioning, have spent very little time talking about
16 the substance of their reports, and we think this is
17 of critical concern for the Tribunal, so I just wanted
18 to give you an indication of what we have planned.

19 So, Mr. Sharpe will discuss the economic
20 impact of the measures, and we anticipate that this
21 will take approximately an hour or take us right up
22 until--to the lunch break.

1161

12: 01: 49 1 I also--when the Tribunal was conferring, our
2 law clerk sought to give other binders that contain
3 the hard copies of the PowerPoint presentations. We
4 didn't want to disturb you, so they're down there, and
5 for this one in particular, Mr. Sharpe will be
6 referring to the documents.

7 MR. SHARPE: Yes, and in particular the
8 documents in the red binders.

9 Mr. President, Members of the Tribunal, I
10 will now address Glamis's failure to prove that the
11 Government measures it challenges destroyed the
12 economic value of its investment.

13 I would ask the Tribunal to bear in mind
14 three preliminary facts. First, the Tribunal should
15 remember that Glamis always intended to backfill and
16 recontour two of the three pits at the Imperial
17 Project. Glamis also contemplated partially
18 backfilling the third pit, the East Pit.

19 The only relevant valuation issue, then, is
20 the marginal increase in costs of completely
21 backfilling this third pit, as well as spreading the
22 waste material.

1162

12: 03: 19 1 Second, despite the parties' divergent
2 valuation figures, there are relatively few issues in
3 dispute between the parties' valuation experts. The
4 disputes that do exist principally involve general
5 valuation principles and not valuation issues that are

6 specifically related to mining.

7 The principal mining-specific issues in
8 dispute concern the amount of material that Glamis
9 would have been required to backfill and the cost per
10 ton of doing so. And that data was provided to
11 Navigant by Norwest, which is based upon Glamis's own
12 data, which I will be referring to.

13 Now, Glamis's attempts to denigrate
14 Navigant's credentials are not only baseless, but
15 completely irrelevant. Navigant has not been called
16 upon to evaluate the mining-specific aspects of this
17 valuation. It is not asked to calculate, for
18 instance, the amount of reserves, the amount of
19 resources, the grade of the gold ore, the strip ratio
20 of waste to ore, the mine life, or any other
21 mining-specific issue.

22 In any event, none of those issues are even

1163

12:04:37 1 disputed in this case. It's about a volume of
2 material to be backfilled and the cost per ton of
3 doing so. That information was provided by Norwest.
4 No site visit was required by either Navigant or
5 Norwest to make determinations about the volume of
6 material and the cost per ton of moving that material.
7 No special valuation techniques, no special
8 certifications were required.

9 Rather, Navigant was simply asked to value an
10 income-producing investment, which it did, based on
11 Glamis's own valuation model and with technical input

12 from Norwest. This task, Mr. Kaczmarek testified, is
13 much like the valuations that he and his team have
14 performed for scores of valuations, including in many
15 investor-State arbitrations such as this one.

16 Now, third, and most importantly, the
17 valuation evidence that Glamis has put forward in this
18 arbitration directly contradicts the contemporaneous
19 evidence that Glamis itself prepared during the
20 ordinary course of business and prior to this
21 party--these parties' disputes.

22 The United States has produced two valuations

1164

12:05:52 1 of the Imperial Project that Glamis prepared
2 contemporaneously with the California reclamation
3 requirements. Those documents expressly confirm the
4 Imperial Project's positive net value, even with
5 complete backfilling.

6 Now, I want to spend a few minutes discussing
7 these contemporaneous documents because, we submit,
8 they dispose of Glamis's expropriations claim.

9 If you can refer to the first document in
10 your red binder, it's Tab 22. It's also up on the
11 screen, if that's more convenient.

12 This is a valuation memo, a Glamis valuation
13 memo, dated April 28, 2002. Now, this is well before
14 the California reclamation requirements went into
15 effect. This valuation is a product of Glamis's
16 computer-valuation model. As you can see from the
17 first sentence, "Utilizing the Imperial economic

18 model, we calculate the following discounted net
19 values. "

20 Now, the memorandum, as you can see in the
21 red binder, attached detailed spreadsheets to evidence
22 the methodology and conclusions. You'll also note

1165

12:07:16 1 that this memorandum was prepared by and presented to
2 Glamis's top executives in the ordinary course of
3 business. This memo was sent by Glamis's President
4 and CEO, Mr. McArthur, to Glamis's Senior Vice
5 President and General Counsel, Mr. Jeannes. You will
6 note that Mr. McArthur has initialed the memorandum.
7 At the bottom, the very bottom of the page, we see
8 that Mr. McArthur copied JSV, presumably James S.
9 Voorhees, the company's Chief Operating Officer.

10 Now, if you look at the sensitivity analysis,
11 using a 325 per ounce of gold and a 10 percent
12 discount rate, Glamis valued the Imperial Project at
13 \$26 million.

14 Now, I want to remind the Tribunal that both
15 parties agree that the appropriate gold price in
16 December 2002 is \$325 to \$326 per ounce. The other
17 gold prices that were referenced are the current
18 valuation gold prices, and I will revert to that
19 later.

20 Also, the Tribunal should note that this
21 valuation is for a two-pit mine. It does not include
22 the value of the third pit, the Singer Pit, which

12:08:29 1 Behre Dolbear itself valued at \$6.4 million or valued
2 the gold reserves.

3 ARBITRATOR CARON: I'm sorry, could you
4 repeat that last?

5 MR. SHARPE: Yes. This is the valuation for
6 a two-pit mine. It does not include the valuation,
7 the value of the gold--the mineralization of the
8 Singer Pit which Behre Dolbear, in its
9 probability-adjusted additional gold reserve, valued
10 at \$6.43 million. Now if we ask--

11 ARBITRATOR CARON: Let me just ask, how do
12 you know that?

13 MR. SHARPE: If you look at the very bottom,
14 you see the ounces of reserves, 1.1 million ounces.
15 That is the--that's the gold reserve for the east and
16 west Pit. I will refer to this later, but Behre
17 Dolbear has taken the 500,000 ounces of exploration
18 potential and probabilized that to a probability
19 adjusted additional gold reserve of 250,000 ounces.
20 This is just a 1.1 million ounces for the two pits.

21 Now, if we add the value that Behre Dolbear
22 calculated for the Singer Pit, the Project would be

12:09:37 1 valued at \$32.4 million, as this next table shows.
2 26 million for the fair market value of the East and
3 West Pits, and \$6.4 million for what Behre Dolbear has

4 described as the fair market value of the third pit,
5 the Singer Pit.

6 Now, I want to turn to the next document in
7 that binder. This is the January 9, 2003, valuation
8 memo, and this is of absolutely critical importance in
9 this arbitration. This valuation also is expressly
10 based on the company's computer-valuation model. It
11 says, "These economics were run using the same base
12 case as in Kevin's April 28, 2002, analysis." That's
13 the document we were just looking at.

14 And as you can see, this memo also attached
15 detailed spreadsheets to evidence the methodology and
16 conclusions.

17 And again, this memo was prepared by and
18 presented to Glamis's top executives in the ordinary
19 course of business. This one is from Mr. Voorhees,
20 the COO, to the President and CEO, Mr. McArthur, and
21 to the Senior Vice President and General Counsel
22 Mr. Jeannes.

1168

12: 10: 53 1 Unlike the earlier memo, however, this one
2 was prepared specifically to estimate the cost of
3 complying with the California reclamation
4 requirements, and you can see that from the text
5 beginning, "To meet the requirements of section
6 3704.1, Title 14, California Code of Regulations, not
7 only are the pits required to be backfilled, but all
8 other mined materials are to be graded and contoured
9 to a surface consistent with the original topography,

10 with a height restriction of 25 feet above the
11 original elevations."

12 Now, you heard Mr. Guarnera testify that
13 Glamis--that this valuation memo accounted only for
14 the cost of backfilling and not for grading and
15 recontouring, which is why he had an additional \$7.7
16 million to his valuation. But as you can see, that's
17 plainly false. Glamis is accounting for backfilling,
18 recontouring, and regrading.

19 Again, using a gold price of \$325 per ounce
20 and a 10 percent discount rate, Glamis valued the
21 Imperial Project, not including the Singer Pit, and
22 assuming compliance with the California reclamation

1169

12:11:59 1 regulations at \$9.1 million.

2 Now, we heard Mr. McArthur earlier this week
3 say that Glamis used a \$300 gold price and not \$325.
4 Well, this is both legally irrelevant and factually
5 wrong. It's irrelevant because the experts for both
6 parties have agreed that 325 to \$326 per ounce is the
7 appropriate gold price for a fair market valuation on
8 December 12, 2002.

9 In any event, it's also wrong. This document
10 is a sensitivity analysis. The sensitivity analysis
11 sets forth a base case, an optimistic case, and a
12 pessimistic case. \$300 is not the base case. It's
13 the pessimistic case.

14 The two spreadsheets that are attached to
15 that document clearly uses the gold--used the gold

16 price \$325 on the first one and \$350 on the second
17 one.

18 In fact, that is why the internal Glamis
19 model that both parties' experts had to rely on for
20 their calculations is not called the \$300 base case
21 model. It's called the \$339 base case model.

22 So, Glamis concluded in January 2003 that the

1170

12: 13: 19 1 Imperial Project had significant positive value even
2 with complete backfilling, regrading, and
3 recontouring, in full compliance with the California
4 regulations.

5 Now, Glamis does not deny the existence or
6 provenance of this memoranda. Rather, it questions
7 their reliability. It dismisses them as preliminary
8 estimates and back-of-the-envelope calculations.
9 That's simply not credible.

10 This is nothing about these documents at all
11 suggesting that they're somehow unofficial, informal,
12 or incomplete. They are very similar to Glamis's
13 other valuations for the Imperial Project performed
14 over the years.

15 And, in fact, when Glamis discusses draft or
16 preliminary valuation figures, it says so explicitly.
17 As you can see from the next document in your binder
18 or up on the screen.

19 This memo from June 1998 illustrates the
20 point. As you can see, it's from the General Manager
21 of the Imperial Project, Steve Baumann, to

22 Mr. McArthur. The first line states, "Tom Negleman

1171

12:14:20 1 was recently given the task of reviewing the Imperial
2 Mine model to engineer new phased \$300 pit reserves.
3 The results of that analysis are enclosed as a draft
4 of the economics spreadsheet you are familiar with. "

5 Then if you'll go just below the bullet
6 points--

7 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: Excuse me, Tom Negleman
8 is who again?

9 MR. SHARPE: He doesn't feature very
10 prominently in the documents that we have seen, so I'm
11 not sure what his position is.

12 If you look following the bullet points, it
13 says, "These numbers are still preliminary, but I have
14 looked them over a number of times and they should now
15 be very close. "

16 Now, again, whoever Tom Negleman is, this
17 document was sent by Steve Baumann, the Imperial
18 Project Manager, to Mr. McArthur, the CEO and
19 President. I think at that he was--yes, that was his
20 position at that time, I believe.

21 If you'll also notice on the page that
22 follows this valuation, the spreadsheet is clearly

1172

12:15:26 1 marked draft. The memos from 2002 and 2003 do not

2 claim to contain draft information or preliminary
3 numbers. There is no reason, then, for this Tribunal
4 to treat those memos as anything other than what they
5 purport to be, ordinary business records.

6 Nor is there any reason to believe that those
7 memos are inaccurate, as Glamis would have you
8 believe. During congressional testimony, in fact,
9 Mr. Jeannes stated that estimating reclamation costs
10 is quite simple.

11 Let me read from his testimony. I will put
12 it up on the screen. It's the document that follows.
13 He said, "We actually have quite a bit of experience
14 at reclamation. Because Glamis operates only
15 heap-leach oxide, "--it should say mines--"above the
16 water table, no pit lakes, no acid drainage, it is
17 quite simple to estimate the costs of reclamation
18 because you're simply talking about the time of
19 rinsing a heap and then of moving a certain number of
20 yards of dirt and then receding and revegetating. So,
21 we have done a lot of it, and we think we're very good
22 at estimating cost, yes."

1173

12:16:38 1 Now, given this admission, there is no reason
2 for this Tribunal to accept the suggestion that Glamis
3 simply didn't know what it was doing in 2003, when it
4 calculated how much it would cost to comply with
5 California's backfilling regulation.

6 Let me briefly address Glamis's new argument,
7 that even if the project were profitable, which is

8 beyond doubt, it would not be sufficiently profitable
9 to be worth Glamis's while.

10 First, this is simply irrelevant as a matter
11 of international law. A compensable taking requires a
12 full or very nearly full deprivation of the investment
13 at issue. The United States cited ample authority for
14 that proposition in its Counter-Memorial and
15 Rejoinder.

16 Here, Glamis's own contemporaneous document
17 puts the fair market value of the Imperial Project at
18 \$9 million at least, and that doesn't even include the
19 value of the Singer Pit gold mineralization, which
20 Behre Dolbear put at \$6.4 million.

21 Just as important, though, Glamis's new
22 argument is factually wrong. Indeed, Glamis's

1174

12:17:49 1 argument is, once again, proven wrong by its own
2 documents.

3 Now, I will put up on the screen--it's also
4 the next document in your binder a memorandum from
5 October 17, 2000--

6 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Mr. Sharpe, I'm going to
7 interrupt you for just one second and ask you to give
8 us numbers.

9 MR. SHARPE: Sure. This is number 26 in your
10 binder.

11 This is a memorandum from October 17, 2000,
12 which is well before the California reclamation
13 measures took effect. Subject line, as you can see is

14 Imperial Project economics. It was prepared by
15 Mr. Voorhees, the COO, and sent to Mr. McArthur, the
16 CEO. And again, it contains a spreadsheets supporting
17 the valuation.

18 This memorandum lists the Project's net
19 present value at a mere \$1.1 million with an internal
20 rate of return of 5.9 percent, and that's using a
21 5 percent discount rate. Nevertheless, the first line
22 states, "The Imperial Project economics have been

1175

12:18:52 1 updated by Gary Boyle to reflect current equipment and
2 supply costs. The Project remains economic at a gold
3 price of \$275 per ounce, although the rate of return
4 is marginal."

5 So, the Project was economic at \$1.1 million
6 but is now uneconomic at \$9.1 million? That obviously
7 cannot be correct. And I remind the Tribunal that
8 gold prices have now shot up to \$675 an ounce, and
9 I'll discuss that a little bit more later.

10 The key issue for this Tribunal, then, is
11 determining the legal effect of Glamis's
12 contemporaneous documents. There can be no dispute
13 that contemporaneous documents produced in the
14 ordinary course of business are more reliable than
15 post hoc evidence offered to bolster a party's
16 arbitration claims. Nor can there be any dispute that
17 contradictory statements of an interested party should
18 be construed against that party. United States cited
19 ample authority for these propositions in its

20 Rejoinder, and they remain unrebutted this week.

21 Nor is there any reason to believe that the
22 information in Glamis's contemporaneous valuation is

1176

12:19:59 1 incorrect, as Glamis admits that it is, "quite simple
2 to estimate the cost of reclamation."

3 The effect of the contemporaneous valuations,
4 we submit, is to prove that the Imperial Project
5 retains significant value, even with complete
6 backfilling, and an investment that retains
7 significant value for the investor cannot legally be
8 deemed to have been expropriated. The United States
9 submits that the Tribunal can and should end its
10 inquiry here and on the basis of these documents
11 dismiss Glamis's expropriation claim.

12 Given these contemporaneous documents, the
13 contemporaneous documentary evidence, there is no
14 reason for this Tribunal to resort to the Behre
15 Dolbear valuation that Glamis commissioned for this
16 arbitration. But even if this Tribunal were to
17 inclined to consider that valuation, it would not
18 change the result in this arbitration as that
19 valuation contains serious and fundamental errors, and
20 the expert reports prepared by Navigant and Norwest
21 discuss those errors in detail, and I won't try to
22 summarize every issue here, but I do want to highlight

1177

12: 21: 02 1 the principal differences in the experts' valuation
2 scenarios, as they were not elicited, as Ms. Menaker
3 noted, during expert testimony during this week or
4 during witness testimony.

5 So, let me flash up on the screen the
6 different valuation scenarios. For convenience,
7 Navigant has dubbed them the pre-backfill scenario,
8 post-backfill scenario, and current valuation
9 scenario.

10 The pre-backfill scenario is the value on
11 December 11, 2002, with complete backfilling of the
12 pits and partially backfilling of the East Pit.

13 The post-backfill scenario is the value on
14 December 12, 2002, with complete backfilling of all
15 three pits.

16 And the current valuation scenario is the
17 value in 2006, also with complete backfilling. These
18 are the scenarios that I will be referencing
19 throughout the remainder of this presentation.

20 So, the expert's task is to ascertain for
21 each scenario the Imperial Project's fair market
22 value.

1178

12: 22: 08 1 In the pre-backfill scenario, Navigant
2 applied three separate valuation methodologies. You
3 see the DCF, 9.2 discount rate comparable transaction,
4 and the adjusted 1994 Imperial Project transaction.
5 These are the results. I will briefly explain how

6 Navigant obtained them

7 First, Navigant used a discounted cash flow
8 approach. Navigant calculated a 9.2 percent discount
9 rate using the capital asset pricing model or the
10 cap M, which is a standard way to value an
11 income-producing investment such as the Imperial
12 Project.

13 Navigant confirmed its discount rate by
14 comparing it to discount rates used in similar
15 projects.

16 Navigant further confirmed its discount rate
17 by comparing the results of its DCF analysis with the
18 results obtained using other valuation methods.

19 Navigant's DCF analysis led it to value the
20 Imperial Project in the pre-backfill scenario at \$35.3
21 million.

22 Second, Navigant applied a comparable

1179

12: 23: 17 1 transaction approach. We then put from Norwest
2 Navigant examined six contemporaneous transactions
3 involving reasonably similar gold mining properties in
4 order to calculate a valuation multiple of \$20.08 per
5 ounce of gold. Navigant then multiplied the \$20.08 by
6 the Imperial Project's estimated gold reserves to
7 reach a figure of \$34.5 million.

8 Now, third, extrapolating from a 1994
9 transaction in which Glamis acquired 35 percent of the
10 Imperial Project from another company, Navigant valued
11 the Project in 2002 at \$30.1 million.

12 Each of these three methodologies produced
13 reasonably consistent results, providing a high degree
14 of confidence in Navigant's conclusions. Navigant
15 then weighted each of these transactions in accordance
16 with their reliability, as you can see up on the
17 screen. DCF 60 percent, \$21.2 million. Comparable
18 transaction, 30 percent, \$10.3 million. Prior
19 transaction, 10 percent, least reliable, \$3 million.
20 Total, \$34.5 million.

21 Now, the Tribunal will recall that this
22 figure is very close to the \$32.4 million that Glamis

1180

12:24:30 1 calculated for the Imperial Project as adjusted for
2 the value of the Singer Pit mineralization.

3 Now, Behre Dolbear, by contrast, valued the
4 Imperial Project at \$49.1 million, or 30 percent
5 higher than Navigant's weighted valuation. Rather
6 than applying individual valuation methodologies as
7 Navigant has done, Behre Dolbear opted to pick and
8 choose different valuation methodologies for different
9 parts of the Imperial Project. Behre Dolbear first
10 performed a DCF of the gold reserves in the East and
11 West Pits using a 6.5 discount rate. Behre Dolbear
12 then applied a comparable transaction valuation of the
13 Singer Pit's exploration potential.

14 As Navigant observed, though, there is no
15 justification for Behre Dolbear to have performed two
16 partial valuations instead of two complete valuations
17 using different methods. And as we noted in our

18 Rejoinder, the Iran-United States claims Tribunal has
19 criticized this kind of piecemeal valuation.

20 There are three principal reasons for the
21 expert's different valuations in the pre-backfill
22 scenario, as you can see. First, Behre Dolbear

1181

12:25:41 1 miscalculated the discount rate; second, Behre Dolbear
2 ignored the lead time required to begin production,
3 thus artificially increased the Project's present
4 value; and, third, Behre Dolbear used an unsupported
5 and inflated transaction multiple of \$25.71. I will
6 discuss each of these briefly in turn.

7 First, Behre Dolbear miscalculated the
8 discount rate. This accounts for the biggest
9 difference between the parties' valuations in the
10 pre-backfill scenario. Behre Dolbear initially
11 calculated a 9.28 percent discount rate using the risk
12 buildup model. This figure is nearly identical to
13 Navigant's 9.2 percent discount rate.

14 Behre Dolbear, however, reduced that rate by
15 nearly a third to 6.5 percent in order to account for
16 corporate taxes, but as Navigant has explained,
17 corporate taxes are no different from any other
18 expense facing a corporation. Project owners, like
19 owners of shares of shock, only have access to the
20 cash flow of their business after corporate taxes have
21 been paid, so reducing a discount rate for corporate
22 tax assumes that the investor's return is on the

12:26:52 1 pre-tax cash flow, which it is not.

2 Behre Dolbear's approach, thus, makes no
3 sense. It contradicts the most basic valuation
4 principles. Navigant introduced ample evidence
5 showing the error in Behre Dolbear's approach. Behre
6 Dolbear, by contrast, has introduced nothing to
7 support its approach.

8 Let me read an expert--an excerpt from an
9 industry white paper that clearly exposes Behre
10 Dolbear's error. I will put this up on the screen.
11 It's number 27, if you prefer to read along in your
12 binder, but it says, "Like the cap M, which Navigant
13 used, the buildup model which Behre Dolbear used,
14 estimates a cost of equity capital. Therefore, a
15 discount rate derived from the buildup model
16 corresponds to the measure of income available to an
17 investor in equity securities. In order to be
18 consistent in our matching of, one, the discount rate,
19 and, two, the stream of economic income, it is crucial
20 that the discount rate derived from the buildup model
21 be applied to the appropriate income stream (i.e.,
22 after tax cash flow)."

12:28:05 1 So, by applying a tax adjustment to the
2 discount rate calculated from the buildup model, Behre
3 Dolbear has made an obvious and crucial error in its

4 DCF valuation.

5 Let me turn to the second issue in the
6 pre-backfill scenario, and that's the Project
7 development time.

8 Behre Dolbear adopts Glamis date of
9 expropriation, as you can see, as December 12, 2002.
10 Behre Dolbear then selects January 1, 2003 as the date
11 that gold production could begin. That is just 19
12 days later.

13 But Glamis's own contemporaneous documents
14 show that Glamis would require at least six months to
15 begin mining operations after obtaining the necessary
16 permits. Documents include the EIS and EIR, the
17 internal production schedule of Glamis, and the final
18 Feasibility Study.

19 Behre Dolbear simply ignored this issue in
20 its second report.

21 In its third report, as you can see, Behre
22 Dolbear has addressed it, but it suggests that it

1184

12:29:09 1 would take at least one year to develop the Project.
2 It stated, once permits were issued, a minimum of 12
3 months will be required to complete construction.

4 By Behre Dolbear's own admission, then, the
5 Imperial Project could not have begun production in
6 just 19 days. It would have taken at least a year.
7 So, by assuming that Glamis could begin mining almost
8 immediately, Behre Dolbear has inflated the present
9 value of the Imperial Project's cash flow and thus has

10 exaggerated the Project's overall praised value.

11 The third issue in the pre-backfill scenario
12 relates to the transaction multiple. Now, Navigant
13 and Behre Dolbear each calculated a transaction
14 multiple in order to value the Imperial Project's
15 estimated gold reserves. As I noted, Navigant
16 examined six contemporaneous sales involving
17 reasonably similar gold mines in order to value the
18 Imperial Project on a transactional basis. Navigant
19 then multiplied the Project's estimated gold reserves
20 by a transaction multiple of \$20.08 to reach a figure
21 of \$34--\$34.5 million.

22 Now, as you can see on the screen, Behre

1185

12:30:20 1 Dolbear has calculated a \$25.71 transaction multiple
2 purportedly by relying on a database in its possession
3 that it failed to produce. Navigant and the United
4 States repeatedly criticized Behre Dolbear for failing
5 to produce that database. Behre Dolbear, however,
6 never produced that database. It now claims in the
7 rebuttal statement of Mr. Guarnera that it is the
8 United States's fault that Behre Dolbear did not
9 produce that database because the United States did
10 not specifically ask for it.

11 That's simply wrong. It is the Claimant that
12 bears the burden of proof in this case, and it is not
13 the Respondent's obligation to ensure that the
14 Claimant has produced the evidence required to do so.

15 Because Behre Dolbear has failed to introduce

16 any evidence whatsoever supporting its calculation,
17 this Tribunal should disregard its conclusions as the
18 Iran-United States Claims Tribunal has done in similar
19 circumstances.

20 Let me shift gears here and move to the
21 post-backfill scenario. I would ask the Tribunal
22 again to bear two facts in mind initially. The first

1186

12:31:35 1 is that the parties' experts have calculated
2 reclamation costs based on Glamis's existing mine
3 plan. As Norwest has explained--that is, Mr. Houser
4 testified this week--any rational mining company
5 facing new reclamation requirements such as total
6 backfilling would redesign its mining plan to maximize
7 project efficiencies and to minimize the costs of
8 complying with those regulations. This is, in fact,
9 precisely what Golden Queen has done in connection
10 with its Soledad Mountain Project, after the
11 California reclamation requirements were applied to
12 that project, as you can see from this screen, and
13 this is your binder in 28 if you prefer to follow
14 along. Let me read. "Every element of the Soledad
15 Mountain Project has been rethought and reengineered
16 in the past three years in an effort to find sound
17 technical and cost-effective solutions that would
18 allow the Project to proceed with a robust internal
19 rate of return, or IRR. Norwest showed that simply
20 changing the pit design can yield significant cost
21 savings. But, because Behre Dolbear has relied on

22 Glamis's existing mining plan, and because it has

1187

12:32:48 1 refused to rethink or reengineer anything, its
2 reclamation costs necessarily are exaggerated. "

3 Second preliminary point. The amount that
4 Behre Dolbear estimated it would cost Glamis to comply
5 with the California reclamation requirements is nearly
6 twice what Glamis's own contemporaneous calculations
7 were. Before this dispute, Glamis estimated that
8 complete backfilling and recontouring of the Imperial
9 Project would cost about \$52 million. You see from
10 the screen, this is the January 9, 2003 valuation
11 memorandum which is critical to this arbitration. Let
12 me read. "For the Imperial Project, this, the
13 California reclamation requirements, requires the
14 rehandling of approximately 206 million tons of
15 overburden and spent ore at the end of the Project.
16 With an estimated cost of 25 cents per ton for
17 transport and grading of the material, this equates to
18 a total additional expenditure of about \$52 million
19 over a four-year period. "

20 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: Mr. Sharpe, is this
21 document in the binder?

22 MR. SHARPE: It should be. Let me see.

1188

12:34:00 1 It is number 28, I believe. It should be 28.

2 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: 28 is the--

3 MR. SHARPE: Oh, I'm sorry, I'm looking the
4 at the valuation memorandum. It is in the binder.
5 Let me direct you to that.

6 That is 23. My apologies.

7 Now, the Tribunal will recall that
8 Mr. Jeannes's has touted Glamis's experience
9 estimating reclamation costs which he notes is, "quite
10 simple."

11 As you can see from this table on the screen,
12 BLM similarly calculated \$47.8 million in its 2002
13 Mineral Report as the cost of backfilling.

14 Norwest has independently performed its own
15 detailed analysis of the reclamation costs and reached
16 a conclusion very much in line with Glamis's
17 contemporaneous estimate. \$55.4 million. Norwest has
18 added \$7.7 million in equipment rebuilding just to be
19 conservative.

20 By contrast, Behre Dolbear performed what it
21 calls a, "order of magnitude" calculation. That is,
22 it simply estimated reclamation costs. I will address

1189

12:35:27 1 the manner in which it did so shortly, but as you will
2 see, Behre Dolbear's estimate of \$95.5 million is
3 nearly twice Glamis's contemporaneous estimate of
4 \$52 million.

5 Now, Behre Dolbear included this 95.5 million
6 dollar figure in its DCF analysis for the
7 post-backfill scenario.

8 There are many errors in Behre Dolbear's
9 analysis, and Norwest and Navigant have highlighted
10 those in detail. I'm just going to touch on a few of
11 the most significant ones.

12 Let me begin with the issue of financial
13 assurances which have been discussed this week.

14 Behre Dolbear's greatest error was to assume
15 that Glamis would be required to post up front a 61.1
16 million dollar cash bond to cover reclamation costs at
17 the Imperial Project. Now, Glamis does require, as
18 you heard from Mr. Craig, that mining companies obtain
19 financial assurances to cover the risk of their
20 defaulting on reclamation obligations, but the State
21 allows companies to meet their obligations with cash
22 bonds, surety bonds, or Letters of Credit, as again

1190

12: 36: 34 1 Mr. Craig testified.

2 By assuming that Glamis would post a cash
3 bond, Behre Dolbear has managed to find the most
4 expensive means for Glamis to meet its financial
5 assurance obligation for the Imperial Project.

6 Navigant has shown how Glamis could have
7 increased the Project's net present value by
8 approximately \$12 million simply by obtaining a Letter
9 of Credit in lieu of a cash bond, as Glamis and other
10 mining companies routinely have done. Correcting for
11 this single error would put the Imperial Project
12 significantly in the black, even accepting all of
13 Behre Dolbear's other estimates and assumptions.

14 Now, Behre Dolbear claims that Glamis had no
15 option but to put up 100 percent cash. It cites
16 Mr. Jeannes' s claim that in recent years Glamis has
17 met its financial assurance obligations by using
18 cash-backed Letters of Credit, in values ranging from
19 a few thousand dollars up to \$2 million.

20 But there are some obvious problems with this
21 testimony. First, there is no evidence in the record
22 to support this, no documentary evidence.

1191

12: 37: 43 1 Now, considering the vital importance of this
2 issue to Glamis' s expropriation claim, Glamis' s
3 failure to introduce any documentary evidence
4 whatsoever is simply inexplicable.

5 Second, the issue is not how Glamis has met
6 its financial assurance obligations in the past for
7 lesser amounts. The issue is what a reasonable
8 operator in Glamis' s position would do if it were
9 facing up to \$95.5 million in reclamation costs as
10 Behre Dolbear claims that it was. Would it, in fact,
11 post cash? Absolutely not. The unrebutted
12 documentary evidence shows that Glamis would do what
13 it and other mining companies consistently have done,
14 and that is obtain noncash-backed financial
15 assurances.

16 This document is probably difficult to read,
17 but it' s 29 in your binder.

18 The United States introduced documentary
19 evidence showing dozens of surface mining operations

20 with financial assurances in excess of a million
21 dollars that were backed either by a Letter of Credit
22 or by a surety bond and not by a cash bond.

1192

12: 38: 52 1 There are a few more examples up on the
2 screen. You can see Kinross Gold Corporation obtained
3 a \$125 million noncash-backed credit facility in 2003,
4 primarily to allow for the issuance of Letters of
5 Credit for reclamation assurance.

6 The Cameco Corporation, a uranium and gold
7 mining company, obtained a \$294 million noncash-backed
8 Letter of Credit facility in 2002, solely to provide
9 financial assurance for reclamation.

10 The Ag-Nico Eagle Mine, a gold mining
11 company, obtained a \$125 million credit facility in
12 2004 that was secured by its mineral properties, not
13 by cash. This credit facility has been used to issue
14 Letters of Credit for reclamation assurance.

15 Now, as Navigant pointed out, Glamis itself
16 obtained a \$20 million noncash-backed Letter of
17 Credit, and that was back in 1994. This is what
18 Glamis stated in its 10(k): "At December 31, 1996,
19 the company had a banking facility of \$20 million that
20 is secured by all precious metals in any form, all
21 tangible and intangible personal property, and any and
22 all inventory, and all indebtedness to the company.

1193

12: 40: 14 1 Now, skipping down a little bit, it says, "As
2 at December 31, 1996, there were no cash borrowings
3 under the existing banking facility but the lender has
4 provided letters of credit for \$4,754,976, and that
5 was to provide security for future reclamation cost.
6 So, Glamis was able to obtain a \$20 million
7 noncash-backed banking facility for reclamation.

8 So, Behre Dolbear's statement that, "All
9 Letters of Credit Glamis has used are backed
10 100 percent by cash," is simply false.

11 Mr. Jeannes testified this week that Glamis
12 could not obtain a noncash-backed Letter of Credit in
13 2002 in the 50 to \$60 million range, but as
14 Mr. Kaczmarek testified, that is simply not
15 believable, and Glamis certainly has introduced no
16 documentary evidence of any kind in support of that
17 contention.

18 In any event, let's have a look on the screen
19 at Glamis's financial position in 2002 as compared to
20 1994 when it obtained a \$20 million noncash-backed
21 Letter of Credit. As you can see, by 2002, Glamis had
22 a market capitalization of over \$1 billion, up from

1194

12: 41: 38 1 175 million. Glamis had \$160 million in cash and cash
2 equivalents up from 12.8. Glamis had zero debt.

3 It also had, according to Mr. McArthur's
4 testimony this week, an unbroken track record of
5 success in its gold mining operations. The

6 suggestion, then, that Glamis could not obtain a \$50
7 million contingent loan to cover the unlikely event of
8 its inability to pay reclamation costs is simply not
9 credible.

10 Today, in fact, as you can see up on the
11 screen, Goldcorp, which has acquired Glamis, reports
12 that of the \$135.5 million in outstanding Letters of
13 Credit for reclamation costs in 2006, only 11.9
14 million, or 8 percent, is collateralized by cash.

15 It's also important to note that the
16 contemporaneous valuation of the Imperial Project that
17 was prepared for Glamis's top executives in January
18 2003, makes no mention of the cost of a \$61 million
19 cash bond for reclamation. And as I noted earlier,
20 Glamis provides itself on being able to accurately
21 assess reclamation costs, and yet Glamis would have
22 this Tribunal to believe that its top executives

1195

12: 42: 57 1 simply overlooked the single largest expense that
2 Glamis would ever make over the entire life of the
3 mine, a \$61 million cash outlay in year one of the
4 Project.

5 Again, this is simply not credible.

6 But even if Glamis had put in documentary
7 evidence to support Mr. Jeannes's statement, there is
8 a separate and further problem with Behre Dolbear's
9 approach. That is, even assuming that Glamis had to
10 pledge cash in order to meet its financial assurance
11 obligations, it would not have had to post the entire

12 amount up front as Behre Dolbear claims. Under
13 California law, mining operators are required to
14 provide financial assurances for the costs of
15 reclamation for disturbances only for that particular
16 year. As Mr. Craig testified, the amount of financial
17 assurance required changes annually, based on how much
18 new land would be disturbed and how much of the old
19 disturbances have been reclaimed.

20 This is a quotation from the SMGB Financial
21 Assurance Guidelines. It's also at Tab 32 in your
22 binder. It's a short quotation. I will read it:

1196

12: 44: 10 1 "The financial assurance mechanism need not be for the
2 life of the mine, so long as a sequence of mechanisms
3 is maintained which provide continuous coverage
4 without lapse."

5 There was no reason, therefore, for Behre
6 Dolbear to tie up \$61.1 million in Glamis's cash in
7 year one of the Project.

8 To illustrate with Golden Queen again, it is
9 estimated \$10 million in reclamation costs for the
10 Soledad Mountain Project, but it's pledged only
11 \$258,894 in financial assurances for 2007.

12 Now, the economic impact of Behre Dolbear's
13 mistake is massive, as this chart shows. Assuming a
14 cash bond in year one, Behre Dolbear valued the
15 Imperial Project in the post-backfill scenario at a
16 negative \$8.9 million. By substituting the Letter of
17 Credit without changing anything else, Behre Dolbear's

18 valuation--in Behre Dolbear's valuation, the Project
19 is worth a positive \$2.8 million, and that's just the
20 value of the East and West Pits. Adding the value
21 that Behre Dolbear has described to the Singer Pit
22 puts the Imperial Project at a positive \$9.2 million

1197

12:45:31 1 in December 2002, even with complete backfilling.

2 That's just changing one assumption in Behre Dolbear's
3 valuation.

4 Let me turn now to the second issue, and that
5 is the volume of material that Glamis would be
6 required to backfill into the East Pit. Behre Dolbear
7 has calculated 227.2 million tons of material to be
8 backfilled, whereas Norwest has calculated 186.7
9 million tons.

10 Now, two factors account for the
11 approximately 40-million ton difference. First, Behre
12 Dolbear assumes that Glamis would be required to
13 backfill all the material stockpiled in the waste
14 dumps and above the West Pit, but the SMGB regulations
15 require along with backfilling of the pits, reducing
16 the waste piles only if they exceed 25 feet above the
17 original topography. So, by planning to move
18 stockpiled waste that is situated less than 25 feet
19 above the original topography, Behre Dolbear
20 unnecessarily assumes that Glamis would backfill an
21 approximately 25 million tons of material.

22 Second, Behre Dolbear overestimated by an

12: 46: 43 1 additional approximately 15 million tons the overall
2 volume of backfill material at the Imperial Project
3 principally by inflating the material's swell factor
4 which we've heard a bit about this week. The greater
5 the swell factor, the greater the volume of material
6 that requires backfilling, and hence the greater the
7 cost of reclamation.

8 Now, throughout this week, Glamis has shown
9 numerous experts and witnesses a single core sample
10 from the Imperial Project in an effort to prove
11 somehow the swell factor for the Imperial Project.
12 There are, however, three obvious problems with
13 Glamis's approach.

14 First, as Mr. Houser testified, simply
15 looking at a single piece of rock tells us nothing
16 about the volume of the rock once it has been blasted.

17 Second, even if we could tell the swell
18 factor of that piece of rock, it would tell us nothing
19 about the weighted average swell factor of the
20 material at the Imperial Project. That is the only
21 relevant issue here.

22 Third, and most importantly, although Glamis

12: 47: 44 1 has pointed these various witnesses and experts to the
2 contemporaneous data that Glamis produced concerning
3 this rock, it never once pointed them to the

4 contemporaneous conclusions that Glamis reached
5 concerning this data.

6 Let me just step back and start from the
7 beginning to lay the groundwork here. Both parties
8 accept that 79 percent of the waste material at the
9 Imperial Project is called gravel or conglomerate or
10 something of that sort. Here is a quote from Behre
11 Dolbear's first report: "According to Glamis,
12 79 percent of the waste material in both the East Pit
13 and the West Pit is classified as gravel."

14 Second, the parties recognize that this
15 gravel can be consolidated; that is, it can be
16 cemented in some form or it can be simply
17 unconsolidated, simply loose gravel. Let me read from
18 the Imperial Project Plan of Operations which makes
19 this point clear. This is Tab 33 in your binder.

20 "The overburden thickness above the ore zones
21 ranges from 40 to 350 feet and consists mostly of
22 alluvial gravels, both unconsolidated and cemented,

1200

12: 48: 57 1 and minor amounts of volcanic rock. Mining of the
2 unconsolidated gravels may not require blasting.
3 However, the cemented gravels are expected to require
4 blasting prior to excavation."

5 Clearly not everything was the kind of rock
6 that Behre Dolbear would have us believe. Some of
7 this material doesn't even require blasting. One can
8 simply scoop it up.

9 Now, the WESTEC Report that was produced also

10 does not appear to contradict Glamis's plan of
11 operations in this respect. This is the end, however,
12 of the common ground between the parties with respect
13 to the swell factor. Behre Dolbear has calculated a
14 30 percent swell factor for the Imperial Project in
15 this arbitration. This figure, however, is two-thirds
16 greater than the 23 percent weighted average swell
17 factor determined by Norwest, by BLM, and even by
18 Glamis on seven separate occasions, as you can see
19 from this slide.

20 Prior to this arbitration, in fact, Glamis
21 consistently calculated a weighted average swell
22 factor of 23 percent. This contemporaneous evidence

1201

12:50:06 1 spans nearly a decade.

2 Let me touch on each one of these very
3 briefly starting with Tab 34 in your binder, a
4 memorandum from 1994 November, from Project Geologist,
5 Dan Purvance, who was here to testify on this
6 document, to Mr. McArthur, in which Glamis
7 specifically reported a weighted average swell factor
8 of 23 percent.

9 If you go to the last page, I believe it's
10 the last page, yes, look to the top right-hand corner.
11 Mr. McArthur has written his initials next to, CKM, C.
12 Kevin McArthur. These initials match those from the
13 other documents that we've looked at, including the
14 April 28, 2002 valuation memo.

15 So, here we have Glamis's President and CEO,

16 who apparently was then Chemgold's Vice President and
17 Operations Manager, signing off on a 23 percent
18 weighted average swell factor. This document was not
19 shown to any witness this is week.

20 If you will turn to Tab 35, the evidence
21 continues. We have a document attached to a 1995
22 memorandum from Project Manager Gary Boyle to

1202

12: 51: 19 1 Mr. McArthur, copying Project Geologist Dan Purvance.
2 If you turn to the second to the last page, you will
3 see that Glamis again calculated and stated a weighted
4 average swell factor of 23 percent.

5 Now, third, if you turn to Tab 36, you'll
6 see--

7 ARBITRATOR CARON: Could we pause for a
8 second.

9 MR. SHARPE: Sure.

10 (Pause.)

11 MR. SHARPE: If you will look at Tab 36, in
12 the documents attached to this memorandum, again, this
13 is a letter from Project Geologist, Dan Purvance, to
14 Glamis's consultant, Mine Reserves Associate, and
15 copied to General Manager Steve Baumann. Glamis
16 states a 23 percent weighted average swell factor on
17 the second to last page.

18 Now, you may recall that Mr. Houser was shown
19 this document and various data about gravel and rock
20 and conglomerates and core sample, but he was not
21 asked his opinion about the weighted average swell

22 factor. That was stated in that very document.

1203

12: 53: 17 1 If whenever you're ready, if you'll turn to
2 Tab 37, that's the next document stating a swell
3 factor. This one you may have to look at on the
4 screen because of the way that it's been produced.
5 It's a large spreadsheet, but the individual pieces
6 are difficult to see. But this is Glamis's March 1996
7 bankable feasibility sensitivity analysis, and as you
8 can see, Glamis has stated a 22.65 percent or
9 23 percent weighted average swell factor. I would
10 draw the Tribunal's attention to the fact that this is
11 a bankable feasibility analysis which indicates the
12 great confidence Glamis had in the figures supporting
13 that analysis.

14 I'm afraid the remainder of these documents
15 are in a similar disaggregated form, so it may be
16 easier to look at them on the screen, but we have the
17 fifth document is the Imperial Project's budget for
18 1998, in which Glamis states a 23 percent weighted
19 average swell factor, 22.65 percent.

20 And again, in the--

21 ARBITRATOR CARON: Put the last slide up,
22 please.

1204

12: 54: 42 1 MR. SHARPE: If you'll notice also on these

2 documents, the very first document that was prepared
3 by Mr. Purvance on November--in November of 1994 that
4 was signed by Mr. McArthur, you can see this being
5 replicated in Glamis's documents over this 10-year
6 period. This figure is not changing. It even says
7 11/94 CKM These documents continue over a decade.

8 Okay. '98 is the next one also stating
9 23 percent weighted average swell factor.

10 And the same as with 1999, 23 percent
11 weighted average swell factor.

12 Finally, in the 2003 valuation model that
13 served as the basis of Behre Dolbear's own DCF
14 valuation, Glamis states a 23 percent weighted average
15 swell factor. Again, you can see 1194 CKM swell
16 factor 22.65 percent.

17 ARBITRATOR CARON: What does the 1194 mean?

18 MR. SHARPE: The 1194 was the date of the
19 original memorandum that Dan Purvance sent. It's the
20 earliest indication we've seen of a weighted 23
21 percent--a weighted average 23 percent swell factor.
22 We have not seen any indication in any of the

1205

12:56:16 1 thousands of documents that have been produced in this
2 case indicating anything other than a 23 percent
3 weighted average swell factor until the parties'
4 dispute arose.

5 So, there is no reason for this Tribunal to
6 reinvent the wheel and try to calculate its own swell
7 factor from a piece of rock that was introduced a few

8 days ago. For 10 years Glamis relied on a 23 percent
9 weighted average swell factor. There is no indication
10 in any of the documents that we have seen or that have
11 been produced that suggest that somehow they realized
12 they were wrong, that their budgets were wrong, that
13 their bankable feasibility analysis was wrong. There
14 is no memo from Mr. Purvance saying I made a gross
15 error in 1994 which replicated itself over a decade in
16 our documents. And, in fact, I meant to say a
17 35 percent swell factor. Mr. Purvance was here. He
18 did not state: "I think I was wrong in 1994 and these
19 documents are wrong over a decade." He was asked a
20 question about the swell factor. His answer was
21 nonresponsive.

22 There is an additional point. You will

1206

12:57:33 1 recall from the testimony of Mr. Guarnera from Behre
2 Dolbear that he stated that he relied on the
3 information provided in Mr. Purvance's documents, and
4 yet he reached a different conclusion. I will discuss
5 how he got there in just a moment, but just--the final
6 contemporaneous value--statement is from BLM, and BLM
7 calculated 22.3 percent swell factor in its 2002
8 Imperial Project mineral examination, which was based
9 on Glamis's Imperial Project drill logs, metallurgical
10 work, and published rock density data including--you
11 may be able to see. If not, you can look at 41 in
12 your binder. They relied on the Church Handbook.
13 That's how that handbook made its way into this

14 arbitration.

15 Now, let me address how Behre Dolbear
16 calculated its swell factor. Behre Dolbear simply
17 sets aside this entire 10-year history of documentary
18 evidence and proceeds from what it calls first
19 principles. This is what it states: "The swell
20 factor of 35 percent used in the final Feasibility
21 Study was developed from first principles, based upon
22 the ratio of the density of the in-place material, 13

1207

12:58:45 1 cubic feet per ton determined from multiple samples to
2 the density of the loose mine materials, 17.7 cubic
3 feet per ton.

4 So, let's look at this table regarding how
5 Behre Dolbear was forced to make its swell factor
6 calculation. As you can see, this is the loader
7 productivity chart from the final Feasibility Study.
8 It does not state a swell factor. It states the loose
9 density of the material. 3,050 pounds per cubic yard.

10 Now, apparently Behre Dolbear has located in
11 the same document the in-place density of the material
12 and then made a calculation to determine the Imperial
13 Project's swell factor. Now, Behre Dolbear apparently
14 did not introduce that relevant portion into evidence,
15 and so this Tribunal, it would appear, could not
16 replicate Behre Dolbear's swell factor, even if it
17 were inclined to set aside the entire history of the
18 contemporaneous evidence stating a 23 percent swell
19 factor and to proceed from first principles.

20 In any event--excuse me.
21 So, the effect of Behre Dolbear's mistaken
22 swell factor is that is overstated by approximately

1208

13:00:02 1 15 million tons, the amount of material that Glamis
2 would have been required to backfill had the
3 California reclamation requirements actually been
4 applied to it.

5 What does this mean in dollars and cents?
6 Not that much, actually, despite all of the testimony
7 that we heard this week about that piece of rock. At
8 25.5 cents per ton and 15 million tons, that's about
9 \$3.8 million about a dozen years out into the project.
10 The impact on the net present value is less than a
11 million dollars.

12 In other words, despite the inordinate amount
13 of time that Glamis spent on this swell factor issue,
14 the financial impact is quite marginal.

15 Glamis apparently did not realize this
16 because it was asked what the financial impact of the
17 different swell factors was, and it didn't have an
18 answer. That might explain why this rock sample and
19 the issue of swell factor featured so prominently over
20 the past week.

21 If I might, I will turn to the third major
22 problem in Behre Dolbear's post backfill valuation,

1209

13:01:11 1 and that relates to the estimated reclamation costs.

2 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Mr. Sharpe, may I interrupt
3 you for a moment and just ask a procedural question.
4 It is 1:00. How much longer do you anticipate?

5 MR. SHARPE: I probably have 15 minutes.
6 We are not opposed to breaking if the
7 Tribunal prefers to take the lunch break at the
8 scheduled time.

9 PRESIDENT YOUNG: I think we will break at
10 this point and reconvene at 2:15. Thank you very
11 much.

12 (Whereupon, at 1:01 p.m., the hearing was
13 adjourned until 2:15 p.m., the same day.)

14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22

1210

1 AFTERNOON SESSION

2 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Counsel ready to proceed?

3 MR. SHARPE: Yes.

4 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Thank you.

5 We will recommence the hearing. Mr. Sharpe,

6 the floor is yours.

7 MR. SHARPE: Thank you, Mr. President and
8 Members of the Tribunal. I would propose turning to
9 the third major problem in Behre Dolbear's
10 post-backfill valuation, and that is that Behre
11 Dolbear has mistakenly estimated reclamation costs at
12 35.3 cents per ton.

13 Now, unlike the swell factor, this actually
14 has important implications for the valuation
15 conclusions reached.

16 Behre Dolbear's figure is almost 30 percent
17 higher than 25 cents per ton that Glamis calculated
18 and the 25-and-a-half cents per ton that Norwest
19 calculated.

20 Again, the Tribunal should remember that
21 Behre Dolbear has set aside Glamis's own
22 contemporaneous calculations in favor of estimates

1211

14:20:31 1 performed for this arbitration.

2 I would direct the Tribunal to the screen.
3 The contemporaneous documents are once again
4 instructive.

5 Prior to this arbitration, Glamis calculated
6 that it would cost approximately \$52 million to comply
7 with the California reclamation requirements. That's
8 25 cents per ton, 206 million tons of material, and no
9 additional capital costs for rebuilding equipment.

10 Norwest similarly calculated that it would
11 cost \$55.4 million for reclamation. That's

12 25-and-a-half cents per ton, and 187 million tons of
13 material plus \$7.7 million for rebuilding equipment
14 just to be conservative.

15 Behre Dolbear, in marked contrast has
16 calculated \$95.5 million, or nearly twice Glamis's
17 contemporaneous estimate. That's 35.3 cents per ton
18 and 227 million tons of material with \$15.4 million
19 for rebuilding equipment.

20 Now, Norwest has pointed out two problems
21 with Behre Dolbear's calculation, aside from the fact
22 that it contradicts Glamis's contemporaneous

1212

14: 21: 54 1 documentary evidence.

2 First, there is a problem with Behre
3 Dolbear's "order of magnitude" calculation
4 methodology. For the most important cost calculation
5 in this arbitration, Behre Dolbear has simply made an
6 estimate. Behre Dolbear assumes that reclamation
7 costs is basically excavation costs in reverse. That
8 is, it claims that reclamation costs are equal to
9 excavation costs minus blasting and drilling costs.
10 That may be a convenient shorthand, but it is
11 certainly not the most accurate method as Norwest has
12 shown with its detailed zero base, bottom-up
13 calculation.

14 In fact, curiously, Behre Dolbear purports to
15 rely on Glamis's own numbers when making this
16 calculation, but somehow reached a figure nearly one
17 third higher than Glamis's own calculation. Clearly,

18 something is wrong with Behre Dolbear's methodology.

19 Second, there is a problem with Behre
20 Dolbear's interpretation and application of the
21 California reclamation regulation. Behre Dolbear
22 assumes that Glamis would have to haul the waste

1213

14:23:05 1 material to the pit bottom and then compact each layer
2 of waste material, which obviously increases the
3 costs. Mr. Guarnera testified to that assumption this
4 week.

5 But as the United States explained in its
6 Rejoinder and as Dr. Parrish has explained in his
7 witness statement, the SMGB regulations do not require
8 compacted backfilling except when backfilling is
9 proposed for urban uses. The Imperial Project is not
10 in an urban area. It is in the desert. It is on land
11 designated for limited use.

12 So, the requirements for bottom-up
13 backfilling with layered compacting simply do not
14 apply to this kind of project.

15 In fact, neither Glamis nor Behre Dolbear
16 contemplate employing these onerous engineered
17 backfilling requirements in their plans for the West
18 and Singer pits which Glamis, I remind the Tribunal,
19 always intended to backfill. Let me read from
20 Glamis's Plan of Operations. "We struck an overburden
21 placed in the excavated pits would be end dumped in a
22 single lift which would remain at the angle of repose,

14: 24: 17 1 Figure 6. "

2 And turning to Figure 6, you can see a
3 schematic of end dumping from the pit crest. Now,
4 this is a method that Behre Dolbear emphatically
5 rejects.

6 So, it makes no sense to argue that the
7 California regulations engineering backfill provision
8 requires bottom-up compacting of one pit, but not for
9 the other two pits in the same mining project.
10 Because Behre Dolbear has misinterpreted the
11 requirements of California law, it has exaggerated
12 reclamation costs at the Imperial Project by millions
13 of dollars.

14 Behre Dolbear's fourth major mistake in the
15 post-backfill scenario was its failure to account for
16 the Imperial Project's Real Option Value, which we
17 heard about this week. The Real Option Value is the
18 value to Glamis arising from its ability to defer
19 mining operations until the price of gold or other
20 economic factors have improved, as they have. Behre
21 Dolbear again categorically rejects real options as,
22 "not applicable to the valuation of mineral

14: 25: 29 1 properties." It even chastises Navigant for a lack of
2 expertise in valuing mineral properties and the
3 mineral industry by making this argument seems to be a

4 common theme from Glamis.

5 But this criticism is entirely misplaced.

6 Navigant cited abundant authority proving the

7 importance of Real Option Value in mining. Behre

8 Dolbear did not produce any response.

9 Mr. Jeannes himself has highlighted the Real
10 Option Value of Glamis's mines. Let me put this up on
11 the screen. This is what he said about valuing
12 mineral properties before this dispute arose.

13 He says, "It's a harder business to value for
14 a fundamental investor. It takes a while to get your
15 arms around the traditional earnings and cash flow
16 multiples that we trade at because our underlying
17 commodity as has an optionality built into it. People
18 aren't just buying gold companies based on what our
19 cash flow will be. They also buy us because want to
20 participate in increase in margins if the price of
21 gold goes up. To get that option, they're willing to
22 pay multiples of cash flow, earnings and net asset

1216

14:26:40 1 value that you don't see getting paid in the other
2 sectors. "

3 This is a clear recognition of the Real
4 Option Value of mineral properties.

5 This is--if you're looking for this in your
6 binder, I'm sorry, it's Exhibit 43. Just to give you
7 some assistance--this is a long document--if you turn
8 to the third page, the very top of the third page,
9 about five lines down, it starts in the middle of that

10 paragraph.

11 Now, Glamis's own Cerro Blanco mine in
12 Guatemala further illustrates the Real Option Value of
13 a mining company. To remind the Tribunal, Glamis
14 acquired that mine in 1998, and gold prices slumped,
15 and Glamis wrote it off in 2001. When gold prices
16 increased, Glamis revived the mine.

17 I will put up Exhibit 44 on the screen. We
18 have a press release from Glamis Gold. If you look
19 down toward the bottom of the page, the third bullet
20 point--second bullet point, sorry, it says, "The \$8
21 million carrying value of the Cerro Blanco project has
22 been written down. The asset was acquired in 1998,

1217

14:28:32 1 when gold prices were much higher than today. While
2 the company will continue to hold and work to improve
3 the value of this project, its economics are such that
4 it will require higher gold prices to justify a
5 development decision."

6 And now, with gold prices pushing \$700 an
7 ounce, Goldcorp has revived the Cerro Blanco project
8 and has spent millions of dollars developing it. The
9 company recently announced--this is Tab 45--"Cerro
10 Blanco, work on internal Feasibility Study will be
11 completed in the first half of 2007. Just over \$5
12 million was spent on project development and
13 approximately \$3 million on exploration in 2006."

14 The Cerro Blanco project precisely shows the
15 Real Option Value of a mining property. The issue of

16 whether or not Glamis found a gold vein is irrelevant.
17 The Project was put on hold when the gold prices were
18 low and was revived when gold prices improved.

19 In fact, undoubtedly, when gold prices
20 improve, new exploration is done, and veins may be
21 found or other aspects of the Project may improve that
22 justify a development decision.

1218

14:29:54 1 So, what does the Real Option Value mean for
2 the Imperial Project? Let's assume for the sake of
3 argument that the California reclamation measures made
4 the Project uneconomic in 2002. Glamis or a purchaser
5 of project retained the option to delay production
6 until the price gold or other factors made the Project
7 economic again. This means that the Imperial Project,
8 like the Cerro Blanco project, retained value, even if
9 it was uneconomic in 2002, which, as we have shown, is
10 not the case.

11 And incidentally, Glamis and Professor Wälde
12 claim that the write-down of the Imperial Project in
13 2001 provides objective evidence of its lack of market
14 value. But as the Cerro Blanco Project shows, a
15 write-down is simply an accounting measure. It has
16 nothing to do with actual market value, or may have
17 nothing to do with actual market value. So, Glamis
18 and Professor Wälde's write-down theory is simply not
19 correct.

20 Let me turn to the fifth major mistake in the
21 post-backfill scenario, and that's Behre Dolbear's

22 failure to account for the Singer Pit's

1219

14: 31: 02 1 probability-adjusted additional gold reserves. As we
2 mentioned, the January 9, 2003 valuation referenced
3 the 1.1 million ounces of gold reserves, and then
4 there were 500,000 ounces of additional gold
5 resources, so to prove--Behre Dolbear wants to have it
6 both ways in this arbitration: To prove the Imperial
7 Project's value before the California reclamations
8 took, Behre Dolbear converted the Singer Pit's
9 500,000 ounces of gold resources into 250,000 ounces
10 of probability-adjusted gold reserves. It then valued
11 those reserves at \$6.43 million.

12 Now, Behre Dolbear claims in the rebuttal
13 statement of Mr. Guarnera that it did no such thing,
14 but reading from page 19 of its first expert report,
15 which I will put up on the screen, "Behre Dolbear
16 believes that on a probabilized basis, half of the
17 500,000 ounces would be produced and has valued the
18 probability-adjusted additional gold reserve additions
19 as a development-stage project. The adjusted
20 additional gold reserve is thus 250,000 ounces of
21 gold."

22 Now, to prove the value of the Imperial

1220

14: 32: 18 1 Project after the California reclamation measures took

2 effect, Behre Dolbear claims that these reserves are
3 too speculative to value. It simply ignores them.

4 But as Navigant has shown, Behre Dolbear's
5 approach cannot be justified. Having converted those
6 resources to probability-adjusted additional gold
7 reserves and having valued the Singer Pit as a
8 development stage project and not an exploration stage
9 project, in the pre-backfilled scenario, Behre
10 Dolbear's failure to account for the Singer Pit's
11 reserves in the post-backfill scenario simply cannot
12 be justified.

13 Now, this has enormous financial consequences
14 for the Imperial Project. Navigant has shown that the
15 Singer Pit reserves had two distinct elements of
16 value, as you can see from the slide.

17 First, the income accruing from the
18 additional gold reserves themselves which even Behre
19 Dolbear valued at approximately \$6.4 million, but also
20 the incremental or what the mining valuation codes and
21 standards call strategic value that's created by the
22 fact that mining the additional reserves would delay

1221

14:33:30 1 backfilling of the large East Pit by approximately two
2 years, and this would reduce the present value of
3 backfilling costs of the East Pit by approximately
4 \$6 million.

5 So, by ignoring the Singer Pit and its
6 post-backfill valuation, Behre Dolbear has understated
7 the Imperial Project's fair market value by millions

8 of dollars.

9 If I may, let me turn to the current or 2006
10 valuation. This is the final scenario. Navigant has
11 shown that the value of the Imperial Project continues
12 to increase to this day, driven by the exceptional
13 rise in gold prices. As the Tribunal has heard, gold
14 prices have more than doubled in recent years, from
15 \$325 an ounce in 2002, to approximately \$675 an ounce
16 today.

17 In fact, industry experts, including Glamis's
18 own CEO, have predicted that gold prices will rise to
19 \$1,000 an ounce by 2009, and this is what Mr. McArthur
20 stated. This is also in your binder at Tab 46. This
21 is the last paragraph of that document on the second
22 page. He said, "Personally, I see four-figure gold

1222

14: 34: 50 1 prices because of supply and demand issues plus the
2 falling U.S. dollar. In 2007, I think gold will trade
3 above \$700 an ounce, and between 2008 and 2009, \$1,000
4 an ounce.

5 But despite the meteoric rise in gold prices,
6 Behre Dolbear claims that the Imperial Project
7 continues to decrease in value from a negative
8 \$8.9 million in 2002, to a negative \$23.8 million in
9 2006.

10 Now, how is that possible? Well, without
11 providing any evidence whatsoever, Behre Dolbear
12 claims that costs have risen in lock-step with gold
13 prices. As Navigant has shown, however, the average

14 gold mining company's share price has doubled from
15 2002 to 2006. This belies Behre Dolbear's unsupported
16 cost assumptions. Clearly something is wrong with
17 Behre Dolbear's cost or price assumptions. We submit
18 that both assumptions are wrong.

19 Let me start with the costs. Behre Dolbear
20 claims that mineral commodity prices are too volatile
21 to base on anything other than historic averages.
22 Behre Dolbear thus assumes a \$337 gold price for 2006,

1223

14:36:08 1 based on 10-year historic averages.

2 Behre Dolbear further claims that it has used
3 a standardized 10-year average price approach in its
4 valuation, as it has for all other similar mineral
5 appraisals over the past decade. But this is not
6 true. In a valuation performed outside of this
7 arbitration, which you can see reference to at Tab
8 47--I'm sorry, I think I may have copied the wrong
9 page here, but let me read it off the screen. "Behre
10 Dolbear typically uses historic prices over a 10-year
11 period as the basis for the prices used in cash flows.
12 The strength being exhibited in the present metals
13 market and the projected continuation of that
14 strength, however, can not be ignored. The metal
15 prices utilized in the income approach valuation cash
16 flows--the metal prices utilized in the income
17 approach valuation cash flows accordingly are derived
18 from the average of the 10-year historic prices for
19 gold, silver, copper, lead, and zinc, and the average

20 of the prices for these commodities over the first six
21 months of 2004. "

22 Just for your reference, this should be at

1224

14:37:30 1 page 36 that I should have copied here.

2 So, Behre Dolbear has relied on 10-year
3 averages and current prices, and not always on 10-year
4 averages as it claims. As you heard this week, Behre
5 Dolbear criticizes Navigant for using a spot price in
6 the current valuation scenario. Again, to remind the
7 Tribunal, there is no dispute about the price of gold
8 in 2002. 325 to 326, the parties have both agreed on
9 those numbers. However, in the current valuation
10 scenario, there is a dispute about the proper gold
11 price.

12 Mr. Guarnera called Navigant's use of the
13 spot price "laughable." This criticism, again, is
14 misplaced. Glamis, in fact, has valued its properties
15 above the spot price. If I could direct your
16 attention to Tab 48. You have a valuation memorandum
17 from Mr. McArthur, the President and CEO, to Gary
18 Boyle and to Chuck Jeannes from June 16, 1999.

19 As you can see from the paragraph 5, the
20 numbered paragraph 5, Mr. McArthur stated, "Recent
21 experience has shown that an average of \$40 to \$50
22 over spot market gold price is readily achievable over

1225

14: 38: 54 1 long-term mine lives such as Imperial. "

2 And this would seem to answer Mr. Guarnera's
3 rhetorical question of how anyone could expect to make
4 money purchasing Gold Properties at the spot price.

5 Interestingly, Navigant's \$159 million
6 valuation, in the current valuation scenario, is a \$92
7 per ounce of the contained reserves for the Imperial
8 Project. And that you may recall yesterday
9 Mr. Kaczmarek demonstrated that gold is trading at
10 \$200 an ounce for these contained goals. So Navigant
11 used less than 50 percent of the price that was
12 demonstrated in these documents.

13 Goldcorp bought Glamis at \$233 an ounce for
14 its contained gold.

15 So, the fact that Behre Dolbear would claim
16 Navigant's \$92 per ounce is laughable suggests some
17 misunderstanding.

18 Let me turn to Behre Dolbear's cost
19 assumptions, and these are equally wrong. Behre
20 Dolbear asserts that mine production costs have
21 increased 85 percent since 2002, but it introduced no
22 evidence whatsoever to support its claim.

1226

14: 40: 11 1 Mr. Guarnera testified that everybody knows these
2 figures. He said, "Ask anybody in the industry. "

3 Well, Navigant did look to industry figures,
4 published industry figures, not Web sites, as
5 Mr. Guarnera directed this Tribunal to. Navigant

6 looked at the Western Mine Engineering Cost Index.
7 What those industry figures show is that between 2002
8 and 2006, mining companies' average capital cost
9 increased by 18.1 percent, and average operating costs
10 increased by 26.4 percent. These are a far cry from
11 85 percent.

12 Indeed, Mr. Kaczmarek testified that if
13 mining costs actually had increased 85 percent, as
14 Behre Dolbear claims, the Imperial Project today would
15 be a worth a negative \$119.8 million, even if
16 California regulation measures had never been--even
17 without the California reclamation requirements.

18 Likewise, using Behre Dolbear's new figures,
19 it should have valued the Imperial Project in the
20 current scenario at a negative \$242.5 million instead
21 of a negative \$23.8 million as it claims. Now,
22 contrast these figures with the result that would be

1227

14:41:30 1 obtained if Behre Dolbear used in this arbitration the
2 cost and price assumptions it has used in valuations
3 outside of this arbitration. I will put this up on
4 the screen.

5 The first, you have Behre Dolbear's baseline.
6 This is their first expert report. \$337, 10-year
7 average gold prices, and an unreported cost inflation
8 index. Value that it reached? Minus \$23.8 million.

9 Now, the second one is the Behre Dolbear
10 baseline in their second expert report. \$337, 10-year
11 average gold price, and 85 percent cost inflation.

12 The value? Minus \$242.5 million.

13 Now, let's look at the Behre Dolbear
14 modified. That's the gold price methodology that
15 Behre Dolbear has used in its other valuations in the
16 Western Mine Engineering Cost Index, positive \$43.7
17 million.

18 Mr. Kaczmarek pointed out, Navigant is not
19 criticizing Behre Dolbear as a company. It's just
20 recognizing that this valuation was not performed with
21 the rigor that its other valuations were performed at.

22 These discrepancies cast serious doubt, we

1228

14:42:44 1 submit, on the integrity of Behre Dolbear's entire
2 valuation methodology. There is no reason, therefore,
3 for this Tribunal to accept any of Behre Dolbear's
4 conclusions, we submit.

5 In fact, we believe there is no reason for
6 this Tribunal to go beyond Glamis's own
7 contemporaneous documents. Those valuations
8 demonstrate that the Imperial Project retains
9 significant value even with complete backfilling. The
10 Navigant and Norwest Reports confirm that conclusion.

11 For this reason alone, Glamis's expropriation
12 claim should be denied. Now, let me just make one
13 final point concerning valuation.

14 When considering Glamis's claims, the
15 Tribunal should not lose sight of a crucial fact.
16 Glamis continues to this day to hold its mining claims
17 to the Imperial Project, and it continues to pay

18 annual fees to the U.S. Government to maintain those
19 supposedly worthless claims. Now, you might ask, why
20 would a company continue to pay to maintain worthless
21 claims? I submit there are three possibilities.
22 First, it recognizes that those claims are

1229

14:43:53 1 not worthless, which is, in fact, exactly what Glamis
2 concluded in January 2003 and what Navigant has
3 confirmed.

4 Second, even if those claims were deemed
5 worthless at the time, the company would want to
6 preserve the option to mine those claims after
7 economic conditions such as the price of gold
8 improved.

9 If Glamis were to begin mining the Imperial
10 Project today, it would be more profitable than ever,
11 even with complete backfilling. Why? Because the
12 price of gold has more than doubled.

13 Now, Mr. Jeannes testified that Glamis
14 recently received an expression of interest possibly
15 to purchase the Imperial Project. He testified that
16 the prospective purchaser was directed to the U.S.
17 State Department Web site, which contains the
18 pleadings of this case, and fully informed of the
19 so-called stigma attached to the Imperial Project and
20 undaunted by the current arbitration, that prospective
21 purchaser nonetheless traveled to Vancouver to discuss
22 face-to-face a possible purchase. Parties reportedly

14: 44: 59 1 signed a confidentiality agreement.

2 Now, Mr. Jeannes declined to detail the
3 content of those negotiations, but he did confirm, "I
4 told him everything was for sale."

5 Now, just hours earlier, Mr. Gourley claimed
6 that the California measures effected a complete and
7 full deprivation of Glamis's mining claims. We would
8 ask what precisely, then, is Glamis intending to sell?

9 I'm happy to entertain questions now.
10 Otherwise, the United States will move on to the
11 second prong of the Penn Central test, which my
12 colleague, Ms. Van Slooten will address.

13 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Thank you.

14 QUESTIONS FROM THE TRIBUNAL

15 ARBITRATOR CARON: Mr. Sharpe, I have a few
16 questions. I'm going to try and tie them to some of
17 your slides, so that's going to be a little confusing.

18 First question goes to the pre-backfill part
19 of your presentation. You talked about the Project
20 development time.

21 MR. SHARPE: Yes.

22 ARBITRATOR CARON: And you had a slide that

14: 46: 13 1 said, "Behre Dolbear miscalculates project development
2 time."

3 MR. SHARPE: That's correct.

4 ARBITRATOR CARON: And so I'm just trying
5 to--this question is just more to get a better
6 appreciation for the calculation here.

7 To assume that it starts 19 days later is to
8 inflate the value of the company because money is
9 realized earlier. Then two numbers are given first on
10 this page, six months, there was an earlier estimate,
11 and on the next page there's an estimate of 12 months.

12 MR. SHARPE: Correct.

13 ARBITRATOR CARON: To get the permit.

14 MR. SHARPE: To begin construction once the
15 permits were obtained.

16 ARBITRATOR CARON: I see. That
17 estimate--that assumes there is no other delay?

18 MR. SHARPE: That's correct.

19 ARBITRATOR CARON: That's just my--so, it
20 could--if anything, that would be conservative in that
21 sense?

22 MR. SHARPE: That's correct.

1232

14: 47: 24 1 ARBITRATOR CARON: The next slide is the one
2 that is headed "Total Estimation Reclamation Costs."
3 This is on the second part of your post-backfill
4 discussion.

5 MR. SHARPE: Right.

6 ARBITRATOR CARON: The question I have here
7 is Mr. Guarnera's testimony, the last line of this
8 shows additional capital costs of 15.4 million;
9 correct?

10

MR. SHARPE: Correct.

11

ARBITRATOR CARON: He stated that he had added two tranches of 7.7, and the first one, 7.7 was to rebuild the equipment because of the backfill. The other 7.7 million was because he felt Glamis had overlooked the cost of rebuilding the equipment at the start of the project, that it was coming over from Picacho Mine and would have needed to be rebuilt.

18

Do you remember that testimony?

19

MR. SHARPE: Yes.

20

ARBITRATOR CARON: If that's the case, I mean, just to be accurate, then on reclamation costs, this table should say 7.--he would say this table

1233

14:48:44 1 should say 7.7 on the bottom line, to be consistent
2 with his testimony.

3

In other words, on the page before this there is the January '03 valuation. He would say that the valuation itself was incorrect. There should have been an additional charge of 7.7 million, and then he would have added another 7.7 to the reclamation.

8

MR. SHARPE: I think it might be best if I referred to Navigant's expert report. I know they address this precisely, and I don't have it on hand, but--

12

ARBITRATOR CARON: That's fine. Take your time.

14

(Pause.)

15

ARBITRATOR CARON: You may also recall from

16 Mr. Guarnera's testimony yesterday that he thought
17 that \$7.7 million in rebuilding costs would be
18 necessary because Glamis had not accounted for the
19 cost of spreading and recontouring at the Imperial
20 Project. Mr. Guarnera testified that the January 9,
21 2003, valuation memorandum solely contemplated
22 backfilling costs. I read that out, and it's clear

1234

14: 50: 10 1 that Glamis contemplated backfilling and recontouring
2 and spreading.

3 So, to the extent that Behre Dolbear is
4 adding additional \$7.7 million in capital costs
5 because it feels that Glamis somehow missed this
6 information when it was estimating its own costs of
7 backfilling, we would submit that that can't be
8 correct. It reflects a misunderstanding on Behre
9 Dolbear's part about what Glamis assumed at that time.

10 MR. SHARPE: Yes, Thank you. My colleague
11 was just reminding me. I think this is consistent
12 with what I was saying.

13 The equipment is coming over used from
14 Picacho; and, therefore, Behre Dolbear is anticipating
15 refurbishment costs \$7.7 million. And then there is
16 this additional cost because it feels that it needs to
17 calculate some new refurbishments for spreading and
18 recontouring. But as I just indicated, Glamis has
19 already calculated this cost themselves, and it would
20 suggest that Behre Dolbear's use of an additional \$7.7
21 million in capital costs is quite unnecessary.

Now, Norwest assumed that it may very well be

1235

14:51:42 1 the case that after finishing up mining at Picacho,
2 this equipment would need some rebuilding, even though
3 Glamis itself didn't calculate that into its cost, and
4 even though BLM didn't take into that into account,
5 but just to be conservative it did add in one of these
6 tranches of \$7.7 million.

7 ARBITRATOR CARON: Let me just ask you, are
8 you saying you are correcting my understanding of
9 Mr. Guarnera's testimony and methodology that 7.7 was
10 for rebuilding, but that would have been on the
11 bringing the equipment over? The second 7.7 would not
12 be for a second rebuilding, but rather for
13 recontouring; is that what you said?

14 MR. SHARPE: I might have to refer you to the
15 Navigant Report, but I understand that Navigant was
16 suggesting--I mean Behre Dolbear was suggesting that
17 7.7 million dollar costs would be necessary after the
18 equipment had come over from Picacho but prior to
19 backfilling, and then another 7.7 million would be
20 required post-backfill and pre-recontouring.

21 ARBITRATOR CARON: Okay.

22 MR. SHARPE: But I can find this precise

1236

14:53:06 1 description in the Navigant Report and its critique of

2 Behre Dolbear on this issue, if that would be of help.

3 ARBITRATOR CARON: Perhaps you could give the
4 citation tomorrow morning, show the report where we
5 should look. Or at the break, that's fine.

6 Mr. Guarnera had also mentioned the leach
7 pad. Mr. Sharpe, Mr. Guarnera had also mentioned the
8 leach pad.

9 MR. SHARPE: Yes.

10 ARBITRATOR CARON: That he felt that had been
11 overlooked. So, it says recontouring and backfilling
12 on the January 9th, 2003 valuation.

13 Is it your position that that would have
14 necessarily included the leach pad or--

15 MR. SHARPE: Yes. Mr. Guarnera has assumed
16 that all of the material is going back in the East Pit
17 just because it could. As Navigant and Norwest had
18 pointed out, the material only needs to be brought
19 down to 25 feet above the original contour, so some of
20 the material can be left on the leach pad. Some of
21 the material can be left on the waste stockpiles.
22 There is an additional 25 million tons that Behre

1237

14:54:14 1 Dolbear unnecessarily assumes would be hauled back and
2 piled onto the East Pit. That's completely
3 unnecessary. So the costs associated with that for
4 equipment rebuild or anything else are unnecessary.
5 They're extraneous.

6 Certainly they're--

7 ARBITRATOR CARON: Let me just ask a slightly

8 unrelated question to valuation from this January 9,
9 2003 valuation. That is in the last paragraph. There
10 is at that time, in their view, there is a consistency
11 with their later statement that they thought the
12 backfilling/recontouring would lead--to meet the
13 25-foot limitation would lead to an increase in
14 disturbance.

15 MR. SHARPE: In contrast to Norwest which
16 suggested there would not be an increase in
17 disturbance?

18 ARBITRATOR CARON: Yes.

19 MR. SHARPE: Well, unfortunately, although
20 the valuation methodology itself is well supported,
21 this particular estimate is not well supported. We
22 don't have access to Glamis's daily calculations, so

1238

14: 55: 32 1 it's not clear how Glamis actually calculated its
2 206 million tons, 25 cents. It's close to Norwest's
3 calculation of 25 and a half cents and 187 million
4 tons, but we simply don't know how they reached this
5 figure.

6 ARBITRATOR CARON: Can we go just to the next
7 two slides, the financial assurances. You have the
8 Craig database report.

9 MR. SHARPE: Yes.

10 ARBITRATOR CARON: And then on the next page
11 you have the three examples of noncash-backed Letters
12 of Credit.

13 Do you have that?

14 MR. SHARPE: Yes.
15 ARBITRATOR CARON: The question is, what
16 was--are you familiar with what was Navigant's source
17 for these three examples?
18 MR. SHARPE: Those are documents in the
19 Navigant exhibit binders. I will give them to you.
20 ARBITRATOR CARON: Let me just be more
21 particular. The question is, they are not related to
22 the Craig.

1239

14:56:37 1 MR. SHARPE: Oh, no. Those are independent.
2 Those are financial documents from those companies.
3 ARBITRATOR CARON: That's fine.
4 So I'm going to skip quite a few pages and go
5 to the page that was headed "Behre Dolbear erroneously
6 calculates the volume of material to be backfilled,"
7 and I just wanted to make sure I had the numbers
8 correct that you described.
9 Are we putting these things up?
10 MS. MENAKER: Trying.
11 ARBITRATOR CARON: All right. The--this was
12 the number that said 227.2 million tons.
13 MR. SHARPE: Correct.
14 ARBITRATOR CARON: And I just want to get the
15 rough division approximate down for the record.
16 So you indicated as far as the top bullet,
17 that this is 40 million--approximately 40 million tons
18 different from the Navigant conclusion.
19 MR. SHARPE: Correct.

20 ARBITRATOR CARON: And then under the first
21 bullet are separated--that 40 is split between the
22 next two bullets, 25 to the top and 15

1240

14: 57: 41 1 tons--15 million tons to the swell factor. Is that
2 approximately--

3 MR. SHARPE: That's approximately correct,
4 yes.

5 ARBITRATOR CARON: All right. Thank you.

6 If you could go to the--about three slides
7 further, the Project's gravel is both unconsolidated
8 and consolidated, and you're making a reference here
9 to the Plan of Operations revised in September 1977.

10 MR. SHARPE: 1997?

11 ARBITRATOR CARON: 1997, yes, sorry.

12 When you presented this at the very end of
13 your presentation, you said, "and the WESTEC Report
14 does not contradict this," but we did not actually
15 look at the WESTEC Report, and Claimant spent some
16 time saying that it did contradict that implicitly in
17 the angle of the pit that's involved.

18 MR. SHARPE: I don't think there is, in fact,
19 any contradiction between these two documents. I
20 think the suggestion requires a leap of logic, that it
21 can't all be unconsolidated gravel because it would
22 slump. But it's not all unconsolidated gravel. Much

1241

14: 59: 01 1 of it is consolidated. Much of it is strongly
2 cemented, some of it is moderately cemented, but there
3 is a mix, as you can see from the report.

4 What the WESTEC Report was suggesting, if I
5 understand it correctly, is there was sufficient
6 cementation of this material to sustain this pit wall
7 at the angle that Glamis was intending to drill it.
8 So, amidst all of this gravel material is conglomerate
9 material that is of sufficient density and
10 cementation.

11 ARBITRATOR CARON: Let me phrase my question
12 a different way and we can just--I take what you're
13 saying as a matter of argumentation, but is there a
14 sentence in the WESTEC Report that says the overburden
15 consists mostly of alluvial gravels and both
16 unconsolidated and cemented?

17 MR. SHARPE: That's my recollection.

18 ARBITRATOR CARON: That there is, okay.

19 MR. SHARPE: I'm sorry, I was just reminded,
20 I don't think the WESTEC Report is addressing this
21 issue, and it's certainly not addressing the swell
22 factor issue. This was be--

1242

15: 00: 21 1 ARBITRATOR CARON: So, it only talks--it's an
2 inference one has to derive?

3 MR. SHARPE: Right.

4 ARBITRATOR CARON: It does not follow the
5 Plan of Operations with that sentence.

6

MR. SHARPE: Correct.

7

ARBITRATOR CARON: And whether it contradicts

8

or not is an expert question related to the angle?

9

MR. SHARPE: Correct. I apologize for

10 misspeaking.

11

ARBITRATOR CARON: And finally if I could

12 just ask on Behre Dolbear's situational valuations,

13 and I just want to understand a little more the

14 excerpt you have says are derived from the average of

15 and the average of. What does that mean? Does that

16 mean there are two derivations? Does that mean that

17 they are weighed equally? Or is there some

18 formulation by which they are mixed? I agree that

19 it's--I can see that it's not simply the first

20 average, but I'm just wondering, do you know what that

21 means to say derived from?

22

MR. SHARPE: Right.

1243

15:01:17 1

Yes. In light of the fact that the gold

2 prices had started to increase at that time or are

3 increasing rapidly, Behre Dolbear itself recognized

4 that one cannot use an historic 10-year average

5 because the historic 10-year average was so low.

6 Therefore, it had to recognize this rapid increase in

7 gold prices and therefore had to take the average of

8 the first six months of that year and to add that with

9 the 10-year average to reach a calculation that was

10 more reflective of--

11

ARBITRATOR CARON: That's this movement.

12 It's how they take those two averages. Do you have a
13 sense of--is that--again, is it--did they average the
14 two averages?

15 MR. SHARPE: I'm not sure about that. I
16 believe they did.

17 ARBITRATOR CARON: That's the end of my
18 questions, Mr. President.

19 Thank you.

20 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: Mr. Sharpe, I have just
21 a few questions, and I'm sort of going backwards here.
22 Bear with me. I will do it by tab number.

1244

15:02:24 1 MR. SHARPE: Okay.

2 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: But in Tab 48, which is
3 the June 16, 1999, Glami's valuation memo--

4 MR. SHARPE: Yes.

5 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: --in paragraph five, you
6 read that second sentence about recent experience has
7 shown that an average of \$40 to \$50 over spot market
8 gold price is readily achievable over a long-term mine
9 life such as Imperial.

10 I'm wondering about the significance, if any,
11 of the following sentence, which says, "A firm
12 contract for such a vehicle was recently proposed by
13 Goldman Sachs, but was rejected by Glami's because
14 permits were not in hand."

15 How would you explain what they're saying
16 there? Is that--the fact that they don't have their
17 permits makes them feel that that's inappropriate to

18 use the spot market price?

19 MR. SHARPE: Well, I think this actually
20 confirms that they could--I haven't attached it, but
21 the Navigant Exhibit 184, I believe, contains this
22 correspondence with Goldman Sachs recognizing this

1245

15:03:40 1 very fact.

2 Now, Glamis has decided on a firm contract
3 for such a vehicle was recently proposed by Goldman
4 Sachs but was rejected by Glamis. So, Goldman Sachs
5 is recognizing this average of \$40 to \$50 over spot
6 market price.

7 So, I think the documentation is there to
8 suggest that this is precisely possible for Glamis,
9 although Glamis has decided because it didn't have its
10 permits in hand, it would not go forward with that.

11 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: Why would they do that?
12 If they thought this was an appropriate measure, that
13 Goldman Sachs was proposing, why wouldn't they say
14 that was a great idea?

15 MR. SHARPE: Without having permits in hand?

16 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: Right.

17 MR. SHARPE: Glamis made the determination
18 they would refer to obtain the permits.

19 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: That they thought it was
20 not appropriate to adopt that proposal if they didn't
21 have their permits.

22 MR. SHARPE: It would appear that was

15: 04: 37 1 Glami s' s i nterpretation.

2 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: I j u s t w a n t e d t o s e e h o w
3 y o u r e a d t h a t .

4 G o i n g b a c k t o T a b 4 4 , t h e f i r s t p a g e w h e r e
5 y o u - - t h e l a n g u a g e a b o u t t h e w r i t e - o f f o f t h e C e r r o
6 B l a n c o p r o j e c t .

7 W a s t h a t - - w h a t h a p p e n e d s u b s e q u e n t l y t o t h a t ?
8 T h e f a c t t h a t t h e y d e c i d e d t o g o a h e a d a n d c o n t i n u e t o
9 p u r s u e t h e C e r r o B l a n c o p r o j e c t , w a s t h a t
10 b a s i c a l l y - - l e t m e r e p h r a s e t h a t .

11 W a s t h a t e n t i r e l y b e c a u s e o f t h e i n c r e a s e i n
12 g o l d p r i c e s , o r w a s t h e r e a n o t h e r f a c t o r t h e r e ?

13 M R . S H A R P E : W e w o u l d h a v e n o i d e a . T h i s i s
14 o n e e x a m p l e o f t h e R e a l O p t i o n V a l u e o f t h e C e r r o
15 B l a n c o p r o j e c t . W h a t e v e r G l a m i s e n c o u n t e r e d a t t h e
16 C e r r o B l a n c o p r o j e c t , i t p r o v i d e d a d d i t i o n a l i n c e n t i v e
17 f o r i t t o p r o c e e d w i t h t h e C e r r o B l a n c o p r o j e c t .

18 T h e o n l y p o i n t o f t h i s i s , i n F e b r u a r y o f
19 2 0 0 1 , G l a m i s w r o t e d o w n t h e C e r r o B l a n c o p r o j e c t
20 e x p l i c i t l y s t a t i n g t h a t g o l d p r i c e s w e r e t o o l o w . I t
21 b o u g h t i t i n 1 9 8 8 , w h e n g o l d p r i c e s w e r e h i g h . G o l d
22 p r i c e s s l u m p e d . I t w r o t e i t o f f . T h e y s a i d w e w i l l

15: 06: 02 1 h o l d a n d w e w i l l s e e k t o i m p r o v e p r o j e c t e c o n o m i c s .
2 T h o s e p r o j e c t e c o n o m i c s d i d i m p r o v e , a n d G l a m i s i s
3 g o i n g f o r w a r d .

4 Now, whether there were additional
5 circumstances at Cerro Blanco itself is irrelevant.
6 Mr. Guarnera has denied the Real Option Value of
7 mineral properties, despite the evidence that Navigant
8 put into the record, stating that Real Option Value is
9 itself a recognized valuation principle in mineral
10 properties.

11 This is an illustration of it, with the Cerro
12 Blanco project.

13 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: Would you equate
14 the--from what you know, would you equate the Cerro
15 Blanco project with the Imperial Project in terms of
16 the type of mining that's involved and what was known
17 about the amount of gold in the two deposits?

18 MR. SHARPE: I listened to the testimony
19 earlier on this week, and I failed to see any
20 relevance whatsoever. The point is not to compare the
21 Imperial Project and the Cerro Blanco project in terms
22 of the kinds of mines they are. They're both mineral

1248

15:07:07 1 properties, and they both have an inherent value. If
2 the price of that mineral improves, then it may make
3 it economic to exploit that mineral. If the price of
4 it decreases, you may have to write it off. You can
5 hold it for a time. That's the optionality that is
6 inherent in mineral properties, and that, I think, is
7 precisely reflected in these documents, regardless of
8 the differences between the two projects.

9 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: But what I'm getting at

10 is there could be different reasons for different
11 projects and why one decided to reopen and go ahead
12 and the other they don't.

13 MR. SHARPE: Absolutely, Mr. Hubbard. If
14 this case turned on whether the Imperial Project was
15 the same as the Cerro Blanco project, well, then that
16 might be relevant, but this is one illustration of the
17 application of the Real Option Value, which
18 Mr. Guarnera has denied exists, and Navigant has
19 shown, look, even Glamis's own Cerro Blanco project
20 shows the inherent optionality of this kind of
21 property, regardless of whether a different vein, if
22 it's underground or surface mining, it's simply

1249

15:08:12 1 irrelevant. We are not comparing them as apples and
2 apples in the sense of the kinds of projects they are
3 except to say that they're mineral properties with
4 inherent value arising from the optionality to exploit
5 it at a later time.

6 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: And the fact that one
7 would be easily permitted versus the other which is at
8 least seriously in doubt--

9 MR. SHARPE: Again, I think the permitting
10 issue, with respect, is completely irrelevant. This
11 is not to show that the Imperial project--it's not to
12 compare them as to permitting. It's to compare the
13 value of the mineralization and the ability to exploit
14 that at a later time.

15 And, of course, the second point about the

16 real option--or the write-down is that it shows that a
17 write-down is not only not an objective indicator of
18 value, but it's no indicator at all.

19 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: And yet we heard
20 testimony that suggested that it was required by the
21 Securities and Exchange Commission and other
22 Government agencies in terms of what do you estimate

1250

15:09:15 1 for the purposes of public dissemination to be the
2 value of this asset.

3 MR. SHARPE: That's correct. There is no
4 doubt that there are accounting rules about writing
5 down property, but one cannot equate accounting rules
6 for the treatment of the property with the market
7 value.

8 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: I'm saying this is a
9 Government regulation.

10 MR. SHARPE: Correct. But again, even if
11 it's a Government regulation, the Government is not
12 telling Glamis the value of its property. If certain
13 things occur, you may have to write down.

14 For instance, if you decided the resources
15 cannot be exploited, you may have to downgrade them
16 to--reserves can't be exploited, you may have to
17 downgrade them to a resource, but it's not going to
18 necessarily affect the value in the future if the
19 price of gold improves to make the exploitation of
20 those resources possible, in which case they can
21 become reserves again. They're exploitable.

ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: Well, I would grant you

1251

15:10:11 1 that, but I'm just suggesting that at the time of the
2 write-down, they were pursuing a Government regulation
3 which required that they establish a value figure,
4 which is intended for the protection of the public
5 investor.

6 MR. SHARPE: Right, but this is precisely the
7 problem with Glamis's entire argument is it assumes
8 that it could not go forward with this project even
9 with complete backfilling.

10 We are talking about permitting. No one is
11 suggesting that Glamis couldn't go forward with their
12 project. They have not sought a permit. So to say to
13 Cerro Blanco it's easier to get permitting down in
14 Guatemala, that may well be the case. The issue is
15 Glamis has not shown that they couldn't permit the
16 Imperial Project if they had an approved Reclamation
17 Plan with complete backfilling. So I'm not sure how
18 far this takes us.

19 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: Well, I won't pursue the
20 point.

21 I just have one more, I believe. Even though
22 this is going back to the discussion of--I have lost

1252

15:11:26 1 my place here. Excuse me for just a minute.

2 (Pause.)

3 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: It was back when we were
4 talking about swell factors. I realize you said that
5 the swell factor is not that significant an issue,
6 whether 23 percent or 35 percent, but I wanted to find
7 out where the 35 percent swell factor that Behre
8 Dolbear used originated. And as I recall, it did not
9 originate just with them, but that it was a figure
10 that appeared in the final feasibility report and that
11 WESTEC was the source of the 35 percent figure.

12 MR. SHARPE: I think you could be forgiven
13 for thinking that it was stated there, but it's not.
14 It was tangentially derived from loader productivity
15 figures. There was a statement about the in-place
16 density and apparently a statement about the loose
17 density of the material, and Behre Dolbear has made a
18 calculation of the swell factor. Nowhere in the final
19 Feasibility Study does it say 35 percent swell factor.
20 That is simply a product of Behre Dolbear's own
21 calculations.

22 And as Norwest has pointed out, this

1253

15:13:14 1 has--this is enormously problematic because at the
2 time of loader productivity, the material is at its
3 maximum swell before it's been moved around and
4 compressed. And so it may not be surprising that this
5 material would swell at a greater amount in the early
6 phases of the excavation, but the swell factor itself
7 is stated only in the contemporaneous Glamis--in the

8 contemporaneous Glamis documents, the swell factor is
9 stated only as 23 percent and not as 35 percent.

10 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: And so, the 35 percent
11 figure does not appear in the WESTEC Report that went
12 into the final feasibility?

13 MR. SHARPE: I have not seen any--as far as I
14 know, Glamis has not produced any evidence that WESTEC
15 stated a 35 percent swell factor.

16 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: Okay. That's all.

17 MR. SHARPE: Prior to this arbitration, prior
18 to this dispute.

19 ARBITRATOR CARON: Can I just follow on that
20 for a second.

21 Mr. Sharpe, you said--it was unclear. You
22 said the two densities, the infill and the mine

1254

15: 14: 19 1 density were taken from. Could you say where were
2 they taken from?

3 MR. SHARPE: Well, we know Navigant
4 introduced the loader productivity figure that we saw.
5 This is from the final Feasibility Study. Those two
6 figures were--the 3,050 figure that we flashed on the
7 screen was from the loader productivity. Now, Behre
8 Dolbear apparently has gone to a different part of
9 that document to obtain the in-place density and then
10 has made a calculation about the swell factor that is
11 tangentially derived from this loader productivity
12 figure.

13 ARBITRATOR CARON: So, there is not a swell

14 factor in the final Feasibility Study, but there are
15 in different places two densities?

16 MR. SHARPE: There are in different places
17 two densities. Apparently this document is not--I
18 believe that the page stating the in-place density has
19 not been put into evidence in this arbitration, only
20 the loose density, and that was put in by Navigant.

21 ARBITRATOR CARON: Thank you.

22 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Mr. Sharpe, thank you for

1255

15:15:14 1 your patience with--your presentation and your
2 patience with our questions here.

3 I have a number of questions which I think
4 with a couple of exceptions are largely technical. I
5 want to make sure I understand everything that I'm
6 supposed to.

7 Does the record reflect in the Behre Dolbear
8 Reports relating to other evaluations it had done,
9 this weighted average of 10 years plus the last six
10 months with the spot prices, does the record reflect
11 that it's a 50/50 weighting?

12 MR. SHARPE: I don't recall offhand, but I
13 believe that's the case.

14 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Thank you. So, that's
15 actually in their report there.

16 Secondly, you may not know the answer to
17 this, and that would be fine, but it does seem
18 relevant in the calculations. Is there--Navigant used
19 or Norwest, I think Norwest actually, used an increase

20 in capital costs of around 18 percent and operating
21 costs of 26 percent. Did they also calculate what the
22 weighted ratio is between capital and operating costs

1256

15: 16: 22 1 in a mine? Do you, A, know if that's in the record,
2 and if so, off the top of your head, do you recall
3 what that is? Is my question clear?

4 MR. SHARPE: It is.

5 I don't believe this was a Norwest figure. I
6 believe Navigant did look to the western mine.

7 PRESIDENT YOUNG: So, if Navigant did it, but
8 whoever did the calculation of the increase in costs,
9 they attributed different factors to capital and
10 operating costs, but did they--what is the ratio
11 between capital and operating costs?

12 MR. SHARPE: I don't know the answer to that
13 offhand. I will look into that and refer back to you.

14 PRESIDENT YOUNG: If it's in the record, you
15 can point me to that.

16 The 40-ton difference between 287 and 186, I
17 think you answered in response to Professor Caron's
18 question, which is the difference between an
19 assumption that you have to backfill everything and
20 the assumption that you can leave 25 feet on the
21 ground--on the surface; am I correct?

22 MR. SHARPE: I may not have understood.

1257

15:17:18 1 There are two, two factors that account for the 40-ton
2 difference. About 25 million tons is the fact that
3 you wouldn't have to spread this additional material
4 and backfill it. The other approximately 15 million
5 tons would be the swell factor.

6 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Is the difference in swell
7 factor?

8 MR. SHARPE: It's a difference in swell fact,
9 correct.

10 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Thanks. That's very
11 helpful. There is a five or \$6 million difference in
12 those calculations. I'm just trying to be clear.

13 I'm going to see if I have your argument
14 clear, and you may make it again, and whether I will
15 be more convinced this time or not, we will see.

16 It does seem to me from reading the documents
17 that there may be a difference in the notion of
18 mineral optionality as a value that would differ
19 between whether you take a piece of property and which
20 you basically say this is not a productive piece of
21 property, but, whoa, we discovered a new vein, as
22 opposed to a piece of property you say this was not

1258

15:18:17 1 economic under certain gold prices, and it's now more
2 economic. As I read the rest of this report, it
3 seemed to me that Mr. Jeannes, as he was talking
4 about, was talking about that second kind of
5 optionality. The first does not strike as any

6 different from my backyard, the optionality of finding
7 gold in my backyard, although the University of Utah
8 owns my backyard, so I presume I wouldn't get the
9 benefit. That doesn't seem to me the same kind of
10 optionality. But I heard you to argue that you
11 thought it was. Am I right in that?

12 MR. SHARPE: I think what is inherent in a
13 mineral property is the mineralization at different
14 values, at different prices. So if the Imperial
15 Project has 1.7 million ounces of contained
16 mineralization, contained gold mineralization, it has
17 value. It has a known value. Now, it may not be
18 economic to exploit it at any one given time, but it
19 necessarily has value.

20 PRESIDENT YOUNG: That's the one kind of
21 optionality I get. The question I'm asking is really
22 the probative value of the Cerro Blanco argument that

1259

15:19:24 1 you're making-- argument you're making light of Cerro
2 Blanco because it does strike me that if gold prices
3 remain constant and they find a new very valuable,
4 economically productive vein to mine at that same
5 gold, that strikes me as a very different kind of
6 optionality than the first kind that merely turns on
7 the fluctuation of gold prices. Am I right in
8 thinking that, or am I wrong?

9 MR. SHARPE: I'm not sure these are separate
10 because why was Glamis-- why did Glamis find this vein
11 in the Cerro Blanco project? No evidence has been

12 introduced in this case; this is a new fact stated by
13 Mr. McCrum, but because the value of the price of gold
14 increased so as to justify development of this
15 project, it's not surprising that they found
16 additional mineralization. That happens often.

17 PRESIDENT YOUNG: But that's your assumption
18 is that they looked. Your notion is that the gold
19 prices affect their exploratory activities.

20 MR. SHARPE: I'm sorry, could you repeat
21 that?

22 PRESIDENT YOUNG: So, your assumption there

1260

15:20:25 1 is that it turns on the rise in gold prices is likely
2 to increase their vigor with the exploratory activity.

3 MR. SHARPE: Absolutely.

4 PRESIDENT YOUNG: I wasn't sure you'd
5 be--okay, thank you.

6 A couple of other questions.

7 Does the record reflect anywhere what BLM
8 uses for in its VER, evaluations for gold prices?
9 Does it use historic, 10-year averages? Does it spot
10 prices?

11 MR. SHARPE: It uses averages, but as I
12 understand it, it uses a very--it uses three-year
13 averages. If you look in the Navigant supplemental
14 statement from August 7, 2007, you will see a letter
15 from Mr. Jeannes to a Mr. Ferguson at the BLM
16 criticizing the BLM for this constrained notion of
17 gold prices. He says you have to look at the futures.

18 Mr. Jeannes makes the argument precisely that Navigant
19 has made in this arbitration. Markets are inherently
20 forward-looking. If you're looking back in an
21 exuberant gold price, in an exuberant gold market,
22 that doesn't make any sense, so Mr. Jeannes was

1261

15:21:34 1 imploring BLM to look to increase the price of gold
2 that they were using for their determination of
3 whether the Project could go forward.

4 So, Mr. Jeannes, I would submit, in his
5 letter to Mr. Ferguson, precisely echoes the arguments
6 that Navigant has made in this case.

7 PRESIDENT YOUNG: That's fine, but I'm
8 actually trying to figure out what the BLM actually
9 does.

10 MR. SHARPE: I think it's a three year. They
11 do use historic averages, but it's a much smaller
12 period than a 10-year averages, if I understand well.

13 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Thank you.

14 We will have the debate on whether the past
15 is prologue some other time, I suspect.

16 One other question about Behre Dolbear's
17 evaluation using these weighted averages. Is
18 that--does the record reflect any examples of other
19 evaluation companies or Behre Dolbear doing that, or
20 is that really the only instance that the record
21 reflects?

22 MR. SHARPE: Certainly Glamis has introduced

15: 22: 32 1 no evidence of any kind suggesting an 85 percent cost
2 increase.

3 In fact, Navigant had to back into the cost
4 increases that Behre Dolbear used.

5 PRESIDENT YOUNG: I'm sorry, I might have
6 misspoke. I meant the 10-year average combined with
7 the spot average. Are there other examples in the
8 record that Behre Dolbear--

9 MR. SHARPE: Yes. There is the Hellas
10 valuation, and there is the Anglo-Asian valuation.
11 Both of those are in the Navigant binders, and I can
12 provide the exhibit numbers.

13 PRESIDENT YOUNG: That's very helpful, thank
14 you.

15 One of the questions that has arisen as a
16 factual matter, and I wonder if the record reflects
17 any of this, is that not all conglomerate may be
18 created equal.

19 Is there anything in the record reflecting
20 actual assays of the conglomerate?

21 MR. SHARPE: There is. We looked at some of
22 this material with Mr. Houser and with Mr. Purvance,

15: 23: 30 1 but what we didn't see were the conclusions that
2 Mr. Purvance drew from those assays. The information
3 is all there in Mr. Purvance's memoranda, in his

4 letters, so I don't think there is any dispute
5 necessarily about the underlying data.

6 In fact, I understood Behre Dolbear to be
7 confirming that there's nothing wrong with
8 Mr. Purvance's data which is somehow inexplicably they
9 are drawing radically different conclusions about what
10 that data indicates.

11 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Did Norwest run its own
12 calculations based on that assay?

13 MR. SHARPE: No, absolutely not. Norwest
14 adopted Glami's figure. Norwest looked at these
15 figures--Norwest determined that these figures, the
16 Glami's contemporaneous figures seemed completely
17 reasonable, and Norwest determined these figures could
18 be used.

19 PRESIDENT YOUNG: What did Norwest do to
20 independently confirm the 23 percent swell factor?

21 MR. SHARPE: Simply by examining the
22 documents that were attached to Mr. Purvance's

1264

15: 24: 29 1 memorandum to looking at the kind of material that was
2 listed and the density of that material, and just made
3 a determination is this reasonable based on our
4 understanding of what different densities or different
5 rocks should be or different materials should be, and
6 then looked at the conclusions that Navigant or that,
7 rather, that Glami's determined itself at the time
8 about those materials.

9 PRESIDENT YOUNG: So, when it says it

10 independently confirmed, that's what it means. It
11 didn't do independent assays, it just simply read the
12 reports and added the numbers up?

13 MR. SHARPE: Exactly.

14 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Thank you.

15 Another question. And this, I think, may go
16 to valuation, and may also be legal implications to
17 it, as well.

18 A great deal of the conversation has been
19 around costs related to compliance with the SMGB Board
20 regulation and what that requires, which is the
21 25-foot limit and the contouring.

22 Am I correct in assuming that if that is

1265

15:25:45 1 satisfied, S.B. 22 is also satisfied in terms of
2 requirements?

3 MR. SHARPE: Yes.

4 PRESIDENT YOUNG: That's all I have.

5 MR. SHARPE: Thank you, Mr. President and
6 Members of the Tribunal.

7 PRESIDENT YOUNG: We're close to a break. I
8 propose we'll take our break and be back here at five
9 to 4:00, when you can start your next section. Thank
10 you.

11 (Brief recess.)

12 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Counsel, are we ready to
13 proceed?

14 Okay, thank you.

15 Ms. van Slooten, the floor is yours.

16 MS. VAN SLOOTEN: Good afternoon,
17 Mr. President and Members of the Tribunal.
18 I will be addressing the second factor of the
19 indirect expropriation analysis and explain that
20 neither of the California measures could have
21 frustrated an investor's reasonable investment-backed
22 expectations.

1266

15:57:45 1 Now, because they are distinct measures, I
2 will first discuss why Glamis could have had no
3 reasonable expectation that the California Mining and
4 Geology Board would not amend its regulations to
5 require complete backfilling of open-pit mines to
6 protect the environment and public health and safety.

7 I will then address why Glamis could not
8 reasonably have expected the California legislature
9 would not enact legislation such as S.B. 22 in order
10 to protect important Native American cultural
11 resources.

12 Whether an investor's expectations with
13 respect to government action are reasonable is an
14 objective inquiry. The relevant standard is whether
15 an investor acquired the property in reliance on the
16 nonexistence of the challenged regulation. An
17 investor's subjective exceptions are not relevant to
18 this inquiry.

19 As the U.S. Supreme Court has noted, where an
20 industry is already highly regulated, reasonable
21 extensions of those regulations are foreseeable. The

22 U. S. Supreme Court has thus recognized that those who

1267

15:58:43 1 do business in a regulated field cannot object if--

2 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Ms. van Slooten, if I could
3 just interrupt you for a moment.

4 When you refer to Supreme Court case or any
5 case, would you give us the reference, the
6 information. You may be coming to that. I apologize.

7 MS. VAN SLOOTEN: Certainly.

8 The case that I'm referring to right now is
9 Concrete Pipe and Products of California versus
10 Construction Laborers Pension Trust for Southern
11 California, and that's available at 508 U.S. 602. And
12 this is a case from 1993.

13 And there the Court stated that those who do
14 business in a regulated field cannot object if the
15 legislative scheme is buttressed by subsequent
16 amendments to achieve the legislative end.

17 International tribunals have ruled similarly.
18 The Feldman versus Mexico Tribunal found, for
19 instance, quote--and this appears on the slide, if you
20 would like to read--"Not all Government regulatory
21 activity that makes it difficult or impossible for an
22 investor to carry out a particular line of business is

1268

15:59:44 1 an expropriation under Article 1110. Governments, in

2 their exercise of regulatory power, frequently change
3 their laws and regulations in response to changing
4 economic circumstances or changing political,
5 economic, or social considerations. Those changes may
6 well make certain activities less profitable or even
7 uneconomic to continue. "

8 Dealing with regulatory change is simply part
9 of doing business in a State such as the United States
10 that already places significant restrictions on ways
11 in which companies may operate. The question an
12 investor must consider is whether the regulatory
13 climate is such a State might act to protect certain
14 public values such as public safety or the
15 environment, if they were discovered to be threatened.

16 Now, this standard is illustrated in several
17 cases that the United States discussed in its
18 Rejoinder at pages 93 to 96. I will just mention one
19 of them was District Intown Properties versus the
20 District of Columbia.

21 And, in that case, the plaintiff's property
22 was declared to be a historic landmark just days

1269

16: 00: 51 1 before his building permits were approved, and the
2 Court found--or expected to be approved. The Court
3 found that the plaintiff had operated in an industry
4 that had historically been subject to regulation and
5 that the property in question "was the subject of
6 increasing public activity devoted to restricting
7 development through landmark designation. " And,

8 therefore, the plaintiff had no reasonable
9 investment-backed expectations, but the historic
10 landmark laws would not be applied to his property,
11 even though the plaintiff had no way of knowing the
12 particular facts that its property would be deemed
13 historic at the time that he sought his permit.

14 Because the Government has this broad
15 authority to regulate, and because reasonable
16 extensions of laws are foreseeable, investors who
17 operate in highly regulated industries cannot
18 reasonably expect that they will not be subject to
19 extensions of those regulations, unless they have
20 received specific assurances from the Government to
21 the contrary.

22 As the Methanex Tribunal noted--and this also

1270

16: 01: 52 1 appears on the slide--as a matter of general
2 international law, a nondiscriminatory regulation for
3 a public purpose which is enacted in accordance with
4 due process and which affects, inter alios, a foreign
5 investor or investment is not deemed expropriatory and
6 compensable unless specific commitments had been given
7 by the regulating government to the then-putative
8 foreign investor contemplating investment that the
9 government would refrain from such action"--pardon me,
10 "from such regulation." And that's from the Final
11 Award on Jurisdiction and Merits, Part IV, Chapter D,
12 at paragraph seven.

13 Throughout this arbitration, Glamis has

14 persisted in misstating the legal standard. The issue
15 is not whether Glamis could have foreseen that its
16 property would be expropriated, as it has argued in
17 its written submissions--that, of course, is
18 circular--nor is the issue whether Glamis could have
19 foreseen the particular facts that gave rise to the
20 California measures.

21 Rather, the question is whether an investor
22 could have had a reasonable expectation that the

1271

16:02:55 1 Government would not act in a particular manner, and
2 this is informed by the overall regulatory regime
3 surrounding the industry and any specific assurances
4 given to the investor by the State.

5 Turning now to the two specific California
6 measures at issue here, I will first discuss the SMGB
7 regulation.

8 Glamis could not have acquired its unpatented
9 mining claims in reliance on the nonexistence of the
10 SMGB's regulation; and, thus, it could have no
11 reasonable expectation that this regulation would not
12 be adopted.

13 First, it is indisputable that the Hardrock
14 Mining industry is heavily regulated. The United
15 States is, and has been, a country that is highly
16 protective of its natural resources, of the
17 environment, and of public health and safety. And
18 California, among all the U.S. States, has one of the
19 longest standing reputations for implementing

20 progressive regulation in order to protect the
21 environment and, in fact, has imposed restrictions on
22 gold mining for over 100 years, even before the

1272

16: 03: 53 1 Federal Government imposed restrictions.

2 Glamis entered the California market fully
3 aware of the regulatory framework that was in place.

4 The California Mining and Reclamation Act,
5 which is available in the binders that we handed out
6 at Exhibit 3 and which you have heard a great deal
7 about--and I will say that I will walk through these
8 measures again, even though we have heard them in the
9 discussion of the background principles argument.
10 Regardless of whether they are found to be background
11 principles, they are still relevant to the question of
12 whether they affected investor's reasonable
13 investment-backed expectations, so I will discuss them
14 again.

15 Now, SMARA provided, since 1975, that all
16 mined lands must be reclaimed to a usable condition
17 which is readily adaptable for alternate land uses,
18 and that they must create no danger to public health
19 or safety. And the same provision states that this
20 process may require backfilling, grading, resoiling,
21 revegetation, soil compaction, stabilization, or other
22 measures.

1273

16: 05: 02 1 SMARA further directs the SMGB to "adopt
2 regulations specifying minimum verifiable statewide
3 reclamation standards, subjects for which such
4 standards shall be set include, but shall not be
5 limited to, the following: backfilling, regrading,
6 slope stability, and recontouring."

7 So, California had years before imposing the
8 specific backfilling regulation at issue in this case,
9 it had passed a law requiring that lands be reclaimed
10 to a usable condition, and it directed the SMGB to
11 enact the very type of regulations that are at issue
12 in the present case.

13 As you have heard, in California, the local
14 lead agencies are responsible for ensuring that mines
15 located within their jurisdiction are in compliance
16 with SMARA. But, in fact, as Dr. Parrish explained in
17 his statements, those local lead agencies were not
18 enforcing SMARA standards consistently and were
19 approving reclamation plans that did not, in fact,
20 return the land to a usable condition.

21 That is what was happening with each of the
22 mines cited by Mr. Leshendok in his rebuttal report

1274

16: 06: 10 1 and testimony at this hearing. The result was that
2 open-pit mining operators across the State were
3 leaving gaping pits in the land after the conclusion
4 of mining operations. And as we have heard, these
5 pits were often hundreds of feet deep, and the

6 surrounding waste piles were often hundreds of feet
7 high and presented serious hazards to the public
8 health, safety, and to the environment.

9 Glami s and its lobbyists, the California
10 Mining Association, were active participants in the
11 months of public comment and debate leading up to the
12 SMGB' s permanent regulation. Glami s representative
13 James Voorhees testified before the SMGB at its
14 meeting on November 14, 2002; and Charles Jeannes
15 testified before the SMGB on December 12, 2002.

16 It was in late 2002 that the SMGB passed the
17 emergency regulation--pardon me, it was on
18 December 12, 2002--and then, in April 2003, the Board
19 passed the final regulation. That regulation provided
20 "an open-pit excavation created by surface mining
21 activities for the production of metallic minerals
22 shall be backfilled to achieve not less than the

1275

16:07:19 1 original surface elevation. "

2 In other words, the mining operator must
3 simply fill in the pit that it created and return the
4 land to the condition--to the approximate original
5 contours that existed before it began mining. By
6 reclaiming the land in this manner, the SMGB
7 concluded, the lands would be returned to a usable
8 continue as required by SMARA since 1975. And the
9 regulation achieves this by implementing reclamation
10 standards, including backfilling, that it had been
11 specifically directed to do by SMARA.

12 Additionally, SMARA is explicit that state
13 policy--and when it says state policy in SMARA, that's
14 defined as the SMGB's regulations--it's explicit that,
15 a quote which appears on the slide, "State policy
16 shall be continuously reviewed and may be revised,"
17 thus defeating any expectation that the SMGB's
18 regulations, once in place, were to remain unchanged.

19 Glami s has argued that it could not have
20 foreseen that the SMGB would require backfilling, that
21 it was surprised by the Board's action because,
22 "before December 2002, California had not imposed

1276

16:08:31 1 complete backfilling requirements." That was a
2 statement from Glami s's Reply at paragraph 264.

3 But faced with the State law that explicitly
4 provides, one, that mined lands must be reclaimed to
5 usable condition; two, that the end use must present
6 no danger to public health and safety; and, three,
7 that reclamation may include backfilling.

8 Glami s could have no reasonable expectation
9 that the California--that California would not later
10 impose a regulation that required all open pits to be
11 backfilled. The SMGB's regulation was an incremental
12 change in California law. As Glami s's expert
13 Mr. Leshendok testified, in the CDCA, "as it related
14 to backfilling, there was a general pattern, and the
15 pattern was either for partial backfilling, sequential
16 backfilling, but no complete backfilling of open
17 pits."

18 So, backfilling had long been employed as a
19 reclamation technique by other hardrock mines in
20 California, and Glamis itself, in fact, intended to
21 backfill two of its three pits. And as Mr. Purvance
22 correctly admits in his rebuttal statement at

1277

16:09:39 1 paragraph eight, he says: "Of course, the Imperial
2 Project proposal always involved a very substantial
3 degree of partial backfilling and regrading of waste
4 piles." But Mr. Purvance attempts to distinguish this
5 from complete backfilling which, he says at paragraph
6 10 of his rebuttal statement, had never been imposed
7 on any substantial open-pit mine in California under
8 SMARA.

9 But this is mincing words. The very
10 substantial degree of partial backfilling to which
11 Mr. Purvance referred is, in fact, complete
12 backfilling of two of the three pits in the proposed
13 Imperial Project. And, as Mr. Purvance admits, the
14 amount of backfilling that Glamis contemplated was
15 already a very substantial degree of backfilling. The
16 SMGB regulation merely requires that all open pits be
17 backfilled.

18 Moreover, Glamis received no specific
19 assurances from the State of California that it would
20 not make the particular changes to its regulatory
21 structure that are at issue here. Under international
22 law, an investor operating in a highly regulated

16:10:47 1 industry can have no expectation that there will not
2 be reasonable extensions of those regulations, absent
3 specific assurances to the contrary. Glamis received
4 no assurances, specific or otherwise, from California.
5 Glamis was not guaranteed to receive approval for its
6 Reclamation Plan for the Imperial Project.

7 SMARA states: "No person shall conduct
8 surface mining operations unless a permit is obtained
9 from, a Reclamation Plan has been submitted to and
10 approved by, and financial assurances for reclamation
11 have been approved by, the lead agency for the
12 operation pursuant to this Article."

13 Glamis did not have an approved Reclamation
14 Plan or financial assurances, and so it had not
15 received any guarantees that it would be able to mine
16 the Imperial Project in the manner in which it
17 proposed.

18 Nor had Glamis received specific assurances
19 that the SMGB would not impose the complete
20 backfilling requirement. As mentioned, SMARA already
21 provided that reclamation measures may include
22 backfilling and had instructed the SMGB to revise its

16:11:49 1 regulations to ensure that the standard was met.

2 Now, throughout this hearing, we have heard
3 Glamis repeatedly cite the 1999 National Academy of

4 Sciences and National Research Council report that
5 states that backfilling is generally not technically
6 feasible; but, as the United States has explained in
7 its written submissions, such qualified statements
8 cannot be the basis for a Claimant's expectation that
9 backfilling would never be imposed in any
10 circumstances. Even the National Mining Association
11 did not go so far as to say that backfilling is never
12 technically or economically feasible. Rather, it
13 states in its nondisputing parties submission in this
14 case that "complete backfilling poses an economic
15 burden that renders many open-pit mining operations
16 cost-prohibitive." This is in its submission at page
17 14--oh, pardon me--13.

18 Indeed, the NRC Report itself states: "The
19 appropriateness of backfilling open-pit mines
20 continues to be a matter of public debate. Although
21 the Committee believes partial or complete backfilling
22 can be environmentally and economically desirable in

1280

16:13:00 1 some circumstances, it was unable to find a basis for
2 establish a general presumption either for or against
3 backfilling in all cases."

4 Now, the NRC Report does state that the NEPA
5 process is appropriate for considering the costs and
6 benefits of backfilling in a site-specific context;
7 but, as you heard Dr. Parrish explain, although the
8 SMGB regulation requires backfilling of all new
9 nonmetallic--pardon me, all new metallic open pits, it

10 accounts for particular site-specific environmental
11 problems from backfilling by requiring that mine
12 operators comply with the Regional Water Quality
13 Control Board's Water Quality Regulations. This
14 requirement is a California Code of Regulations
15 Section 3704.1(b).

16 Glamis also points to statements in the
17 California Desert Conservation Area plan, in the
18 FLPMA, and the BLM's 3809 regulations that
19 provide--and I'm paraphrasing here--something to the
20 effect that mitigation measures imposed must be
21 subject to technical and economic feasibility, and
22 they provide this--they cite this as evidence that

1281

16:14:07 1 California's complete backfilling requirement was
2 unreasonable and unforeseeable.

3 There are two problems with this argument.
4 First, what Glamis ignores is that FLPMA, the 3809
5 regulations, and the CDCA Plan referred to Federal
6 oversight over mining activity. Statements in the
7 Federal laws could not have informed Glamis's
8 expectations regarding the regulations that California
9 might place on mine reclamation within its state
10 borders. Such statements regarding the Federal mine
11 permit approval process simply could have no influence
12 on an reasonable investor's expectations with respect
13 to California's environmental regulations.

14 It is beyond question that States have the
15 authority to impose environmental regulations on

16 mining operations, even if those regulations are more
17 stringent than the ones imposed by Federal law.

18 The BLM's 3809 regulations provide at 43 USC
19 Section 3809.3 that there is no conflict with State
20 law--pardon me--there is no conflict if the State law
21 or regulation requires a higher standard of protection
22 for public lands than the subpart.

1282

16: 15: 16 1 In responding to the public comments during
2 the rulemaking process for this rule, the BLM noted,
3 quote--and this appears on the slide as well--"There
4 are also certain situations where the State law or
5 regulations may provide a higher standard of
6 protection than Subpart 3809, such as the restriction
7 on cyanide leaching-based operations approved by
8 voters in Montana. In this situation, the State law
9 or regulation will operate on public lands. BLM
10 believes that this is consistent with FLPMA, the
11 Mining Laws, and the decision in the Granite Rock
12 Case. "

13 Yet, Glamis has persisted in this hearing in
14 citing the same documents and laws as assurances, even
15 though those documents have no bearing on California's
16 ability to take regulatory action.

17 Second, Glamis is confusing mitigation
18 measures which are those site-specific measures
19 imposed on a particular project during the mine
20 permitting process by the BLM and local lead agencies
21 in California, with regulations which are statewide

22 standards that apply to all mines. Mines on Federal

1283

16:16:25 1 lands are always subject to more stringent state
2 regulations, and those regulations may be extremely
3 costly for mine operators. But they are not
4 mitigation measures in the strict sense of the term,
5 as it is used in the BLM permanent approval context.
6 They're environmental regulations.

7 The requirement in the CDCA Plan, the
8 mitigation measures to be subject to technical and
9 economic feasibility, is not a requirement that is
10 imposed by the California legislature or the SMGB. It
11 is a requirement that is placed on BLM in imposing
12 site-specific mitigation measures for a particular
13 plan.

14 Glamis has also tried to emphasize over the
15 past week it had valid existing rights. The point
16 bears a brief description.

17 In September 2002, the BLM made the finding
18 that Glamis had discovered a valuable mineral deposit.
19 Now, such a finding is necessary, as you know, but is
20 not sufficient for a mining company to proceed with
21 operations. That validity determination has not been
22 rescinded. Glamis still has a valuable mineral

1284

16:17:37 1 deposit in the Imperial Project claims. But, from

2 September 2002 through today, Glamis has not had a
3 Plan of Operations approved by the BLM; and, thus, it
4 has no legal right to begin mining without a Plan of
5 Operations. And this is explicitly stated in the
6 BLM's regulations at 43 CFR 3809.11 and 3809.412.

7 Glamis has no Reclamation Plan or financial
8 assurances approved by Imperial County; so, although
9 it has located a valuable mineral deposit, it does not
10 yet have the right to proceed with mining.

11 And as the U.S. Supreme Court in U.S. versus
12 Locke stated, "The power to qualify existing property
13 rights is particularly broad with respect to the
14 character of the property rights at issue here.

15 Although owners of unpatented mining claims hold fully
16 recognized possessory interests in their claims, we
17 have recognized that these interests are a unique form
18 of property. The United States, as owner of the
19 underlying fee title to the public domain, maintains
20 broad powers over the terms and conditions upon which
21 the public lands can be used, leased, and acquired.

22 The fact that Glamis has valid existing

1285

16:18:53 1 rights has located a valuable mineral deposit does not
2 freeze in time the preexisting laws and regulations.
3 Glamis remains subject to State and Federal
4 environmental regulations and any changes to those
5 regulations.

6 The SMGB regulation which implemented SMARA's
7 reclamation standard in order to ensure that mined

8 lands were reclaimed to usable continue, presenting no
9 danger to public health and safety from the dangers of
10 unclaimed pits was a reasonably foreseeable and
11 incremental change to California's regulatory scheme
12 which could not have frustrated a reasonable
13 investor's - an investor's reasonable investment-backed
14 expectations.

15 So, this brings us to the discussion of the
16 second California measure S. B. 22.

17 S. B. 22, unlike the SMGB regulation, was
18 enacted specifically to protect Native American sacred
19 sites. It applies only to open pit hardrock mines
20 that are on or within one mile of any Native American
21 sacred site located in an area of special concern.
22 Open pits that are left behind from Hardrock Mining

1286

16: 20: 01 1 operations within one mile of sacred sites must be
2 backfilled and graded to achieve the approximate
3 original contours of the mined lands prior to mining.

4 You have heard testimony this week regarding
5 the archeological history surrounding the Imperial
6 Project area, and you have seen the extensive evidence
7 regarding the sacred nature of the area to the Quechan
8 Tribe, but none of that is relevant to the question of
9 whether Glamis or any investor could have had a
10 reasonable expectation that the California legislature
11 would not have enacted in the form of S. B. 22 to
12 protect those cultural resources if such sites were
13 identified.

14 In other words, the inquiry is not whether
15 Glamis should have known about the existence of the
16 Trail of Dreams or of any other specific cultural
17 resources near its proposed mine site; but, rather,
18 whether once the Government identified important
19 Native American resources, a reasonable investor could
20 have expected that the Government would act to protect
21 those resources. The answer, certainly, is that a
22 reasonable investor should have expected such

1287

16: 21: 10 1 government action.

2 And Glamis could have expected this type of
3 government action because what the California
4 legislature did was merely to impose specific
5 reclamation requirements to enforce its already stated
6 broader principles regarding the protection of Native
7 American sacred sites. Those policies, as you have
8 heard, were contained in the Native American Sacred
9 Sites Act which predated Glamis's investments in the
10 Imperial Project mining claims. Glamis, like any
11 investor, must be tasked with knowledge of the
12 underlying laws and regulations that governed its
13 property.

14 So, S.B. 22 was a reasonable extension of
15 preexisting law. After more than 20 years of
16 experience in the California mining industry, as a
17 sophisticated and active participant in the
18 legislative and administrative processes in
19 California, Glamis undoubtedly was aware that the

20 regulatory climate in California was increasingly
21 protective of Native American cultural resources and
22 religious freedoms.

1288

16: 22: 08 1 The United States has detailed in its written
2 submissions the host of Federal and California
3 legislation designed to ensure the protection of
4 Native American cultural. Indeed, California has been
5 at the forefront of such efforts passing the Sacred
6 Sites Act in 1976, years before such Federal efforts
7 as the 1978 American Indian Religious Freedom Act, for
8 example, or the Native American Graves Repatriation
9 Act of 1990.

10 As you had heard earlier today, the Sacred
11 Sites Act provides that no public agency and no
12 private party using or occupying public property, or
13 operating on public property, under a public license,
14 permit, grant, lease, or contract shall, in any manner
15 whatsoever, cause severe or irreparable damage to any
16 Native American sanctified cemetery, place of worship,
17 religious or ceremonial site, or sacred shrine located
18 on public property except in a clear and convincing
19 showing that the public interest and necessity so
20 require.

21 This was the legal framework that was in
22 place at the time the Glamis made its investments in

1289

16: 23: 15 1 the Imperial Project. As we have explained earlier
2 and in our written submissions, S. B. 22 merely
3 implemented in the context of surface mining
4 operations these pre-existing principles under the
5 Sacred Sites Act. But, even if this Tribunal were to
6 conclude that S. B. 22 did not implement those
7 background principles, given the purpose and language
8 of the Sacred Sites Act and the overall legislative
9 climate in the United States and in California, in
10 particular, regarding the protection of Native
11 American culture, a reasonable investor could not have
12 had any reasonable expectation that California would
13 not enact measures such as S. B. 22 to further protect
14 such resources in the event that they were discovered.

15 Glami s received no specific assurances that
16 the legislature would not enact S. B. 22. Certainly,
17 it did not make its investment in reliance on the
18 nonexistence of S. B. 22. Glami s knew that its
19 proposed Imperial Project was located in the
20 California Desert Conservation Area. The CDCA is a
21 25-million-acre area in Southern California. When
22 Congress created CDCA and the FLPMA, it found that

1290

16: 24: 22 1 "the desert contains historical, scenic, educational,
2 recreational, and economic resources that are uniquely
3 located adjacent to an area of large population."

4 In 1980, before Glami s located its Imperial
5 Project mining claims, the Department of the Interior

6 completed the CDCA Plan. The purpose of the plan was
7 to balance the need for multiple use, sustained yield,
8 and the overall maintenance of environmental quality.

9 There are four classes of lands in the CDCA.
10 Glamis's unpatented mining claims are located on what
11 are referred to have as Class L lands, or limited-use
12 lands. These receive the second-highest level of
13 protection.

14 Because the CDCA is so vast, the cultural
15 resources in the CDCA had not been fully cataloged.
16 As Mr. Kaldenberg, one of the drafters of the CDCA
17 Plan, testified, the 1980 plan was statistically very
18 insignificant in the sense that we were able to survey
19 one percent of the desert in a few years for the
20 Desert Plan, so it's a statistically low level. And
21 the CDCA Plan confirms that, by 1999, only about 5
22 percent of the CDCA had been inventoried for cultural

1291

16:25:34 1 resources. That is why the CDCA Plan expresses a
2 continuing goal to broaden the archeological and
3 historical knowledge of the CDCA through continuing
4 inventory efforts and the use of existing data and to
5 continue the effort to identify the full array of the
6 CDCA's cultural resources.

7 In other words, the full extent of the
8 cultural resources within the CDCA is not known, and
9 Glamis was, or should have been, aware of this.

10 Glamis was also aware that it located its
11 unpatented mining claims approximately one mile south

12 of the Indian Pass area of critical environmental
13 concern, an area with particularly important
14 historical, cultural, and scenic values.

15 So, then, given this, what were Glamis's
16 expectations when it located its mining claims?
17 First, it entered onto the Federal public lands
18 located within the State of California. It located
19 its claims in the CDCA in close proximity to known
20 culturally sensitive resources in the nearby ACECs, to
21 say nothing about the known cultural resources in the
22 Project area itself. It knew that California was

1292

16: 26: 48 1 protective of cultural resources, and that California
2 had in 1976 enacted the Sacred Sites Act.

3 It was aware that the cultural resources in
4 the CDCA were not fully cataloged; and, thus,
5 additional resources could be identified at any time,
6 and California might act to protect those resources.
7 And it had not received any specific assurances from
8 California that the State would not act to protect
9 such resources, if identified.

10 Now, Glamis implies that it did receive
11 assurances that California would not require complete
12 backfilling because of a single sentence contained in
13 the California Desert Protection Act which the U. S.
14 Congress passed in 1994, and the CDPA is available at
15 Exhibit 53 of your binders. But it states: "Congress
16 does not intend for the designation of wilderness
17 areas in Section 102 of this Title to lead to the

18 creation of protective perimeters or buffer zones
19 around any such wilderness areas."

20 Before proceeding any further on this point,
21 I think it would be helpful for the Tribunal to look
22 at the definition of "wilderness areas" in the

1293

16: 27: 51 1 California Desert Protection Act of 1994. And I
2 apologize, but I do not have it reproduced for you in
3 those binders, but it's available at 16 USC Section
4 1131, and I'm happy to obtain that for you.

5 But the CDPA of 1994 refers the reader to the
6 1964 Wilderness Act, which is the citation that I just
7 gave you.

8 And it defines "wilderness"--and I will
9 forewarn you that this is very a long definition, so
10 please bear with me--it defines wilderness as "a
11 wilderness in contrast with those areas where man and
12 his own works dominate the landscape is hereby
13 recognized as an area where the earth and its
14 community of life are untrammelled by man, where man
15 himself is a visitor who does not remain. An 'area of
16 wilderness' is further defined to mean in this chapter
17 an area of undeveloped Federal land retaining its
18 primeval character and influence without permanent
19 improvements or human habitation, which is protected
20 and managed so as to preserve its natural conditions,
21 and which, one, generally appears to have been
22 affected primarily by the forces of nature with the

16:28:59 1 imprint of man's work substantially unnoticeable; two,
2 has outstanding opportunities for solitude or
3 primitive and unconfined type of recreation; three,
4 has at least 5,000 acres of land or is of sufficient
5 size to make practicable its preservation and use as
6 an unimpaired condition; and, four, may also contain
7 ecological or geological or other features of
8 scientific, educational, scenic or historic value. "

9 In other words, a wilderness area is not
10 designed to protect the cultural resources left behind
11 by man, but to protect the untouched nature of the
12 area. Mr. McCrum, in his cross-examination of
13 Mr. Kaldenberg, suggested through his questions that
14 "Picacho Peak Wilderness Area and the Indian Pass
15 Wilderness Area were, in part, designated based on
16 Native American cultural and religious values. "

17 As you can see from the definition that I
18 have just read, that is simply wrong. The CDPA does
19 not--pardon me. The CDCA does provide Native
20 Americans a right of access to carry out religious
21 practices in a wilderness area, but that is not part
22 of what makes up the designation of a wilderness area.

16:30:11 1 But yet, Glamis clings to the buffer-zone
2 statement in the CDPA as supposed proof that Glamis's
3 impositions--pardon me--California's imposition of its

4 reclamation standards is contrary to the stated intent
5 of Congress in the CDPA, because as Glamis--to
6 paraphrase Glamis, the reclamation requirements are
7 merely an attempt to expand the protected area
8 surrounding the wilderness areas.

9 But there is no evidence in this record that
10 any of the measures at issue were intended by their
11 proponents to protect wilderness areas.

12 In order to reach its conclusion regarding
13 the buffer-zone language, Glamis must ignore the very
14 next sentence in the CDPA, which states: "The fact
15 that wilderness activities or uses can be seen or
16 heard from areas within a wilderness area shall not,
17 of itself, preclude such activities or uses up to the
18 boundary of the wilderness area. Such nonwilderness
19 sites and sounds would be subject to regulation, if
20 any, flowing only from the application of other law."

21 For example, the fact that a mining operation
22 can be seen or heard from a point within a wilderness

1296

16: 31: 48 1 area is not sufficient to impose restrictions on that
2 mining operation that are not the result of provisions
3 in other applicable law.

4 In short, the CDPA is irrelevant to this
5 case. The buffer-zone language in the Act does not
6 prevent regulation of uses such as mining on
7 nonwilderness lands for reasons flowing from the
8 application of other law. S. B. 22 is one such other
9 law. The buffer-zone language could not have provided

10 Glamis with specific assurances that California would
11 not pass a measure such as S.B. 22.

12 Finally, I will just briefly comment on the
13 California Assembly Resolution regarding Glamis's
14 reclamation at Picacho--its Picacho Mine which Glamis
15 has referred to several times this week, and I will
16 put this up on the screen.

17 This was Exhibit 14 to Glamis's Memorial, and
18 you saw this in Glamis's opening statement, and also
19 Glamis showed it to a few of its witnesses, including
20 its valuation expert, during their testimony this
21 week.

22 Just to put this resolution in context, it

1297

16:32:54 1 was not a resolution by the entire California
2 legislature, as Mr. Gourley suggested in his opening
3 statement, when he said that it states that it takes
4 great pleasure in commending Glamis Gold. In fact, it
5 was a resolution of a single member commending Glamis
6 for its work at Picacho. The award that Glamis
7 received was from its lobbyist, an industry
8 association, the California Mining Association, as you
9 can see.

10 That Glamis would suggest that it had a
11 reasonable investment-backed expectation that it would
12 be able to proceed with its Imperial Project mining
13 plan without regard to California's reclamations
14 requirements, just because it received an award from
15 the mining industry and an acknowledgement from a

16 legislative member for its work on another mining
17 project, just underscores the weakness of its claim
18 that it could have had any such reasonable
19 expectations.

20 In conclusion, Glamis could not have had any
21 reasonable expectation that that SMGB would not
22 strengthen its reclamation standards in compliance

1298

16: 33: 59 1 with SMARA to ensure that mined lands were returned to
2 a usable condition to protect the public health and
3 safety from the dangers left from hardrock open-pit
4 mines; nor could it have reasonably expected that the
5 California legislature would not further act to
6 protect important Native American resources by
7 requiring that open-pit mines near sacred sites be
8 backfilled to return the area to its approximate
9 original contours.

10 The possibility of either of those Government
11 actions was reasonably foreseeable, given the
12 preexisting regulatory and statutory regimes, and
13 Glamis received no assurances from the SMGB or the
14 California legislature that they would not take these
15 measures to protect public resources.

16 Glamis's assertion that either California
17 measure frustrated its reasonable investment-back
18 expectations should thus be rejected.

19 And I will be happy to entertain any
20 questions you may have, and then we will turn the
21 floor over to my colleague, Andrea Menaker, who will

22 then address the third and final prong of the indirect

1299

16: 34: 58 1 expropriation analysis, the character of the
2 California measures.

3 QUESTIONS FROM THE TRIBUNAL

4 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: Thank you, Ms. van
5 Slooten. I only have one question, and I guess it
6 relates to the question of the timing of the
7 California measures.

8 It appears as though that Glamis, when it
9 made its initial investment in this property, was
10 following what was then applicable law. It had gone
11 through at least two other projects where it thought
12 it knew what the applicable law was, and it appeared
13 for a long period of time that this project, the
14 Imperial Project, was also being pursued pursuant to
15 applicable law; and then suddenly it was faced with
16 the Solicitor's Opinion which reversed the
17 interpretation of applicable law to Federal law, which
18 brought the Project to a halt for the period of time
19 until it was reversed. And then it suddenly,
20 thereafter, found itself faced with two new California
21 measures that it viewed as changes in the applicable
22 law.

1300

16: 36: 23 1 Is there any significance-- should the

2 Tribunal attribute any significance to the timing
3 factors in this situation?

4 MS. VAN SLOOTEN: If I understand your
5 question correctly, there is no legal significance to
6 the timing of the two measures, of the Federal actions
7 and the State actions. And, as I explained, as you
8 know, Glamis was always subject to changes in
9 California regulations. I won't speculate as to what
10 the California legislature or the SMGB might have
11 thought about the Federal processing, but there is no
12 legal significance between--in terms of the timing.

13 Glamis was always subject to changes in the
14 regulations. These were incremental changes based on
15 past law that contemplated such actions. And so,
16 regardless of the timing of the measures, Glamis was
17 always subject to them, and a reasonable investor
18 should have always foreseen that potential.

19 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: So, in other words, the
20 reasonable-expectation principle is not affected by
21 the timing of the measures in question, as far as
22 you're concerned?

1301

16:37:41 1 MS. VAN SLOOTEN: It depends on the
2 circumstances. If the timing of the measure with
3 respect to a particular--the processing of a--let me
4 strike that and start over.

5 The State's ability to regulate an unpatented
6 mining claim is quite broad; and, in the event that
7 the State finds that there are public health and

8 safety reasons to restrict particular activities on
9 its lands, those should be foreseeable to a mining
10 operator, regardless of the timing.

11 As a practical matter, the regulatory and
12 legislative authorities might determine that, as a
13 matter of fairness or equity, they decide not to
14 impose those restrictions on operators that have
15 received--that reached a certain point in the
16 processing. But, still, they always have the
17 authority to regulate in that manner.

18 I just wanted to add, after conferring with
19 my colleague, that, in fact, it's important to note
20 that, in this case, they did grandfather--California
21 did grandfather those mining operations that already
22 had an approved Reclamation Plan and financial

1302

16: 39: 10 1 assurances, neither of which were present in this
2 case.

3 ARBITRATOR CARON: I just have a few
4 questions, and they're rather straight-forward.

5 You mentioned during the consideration of the
6 SMGB regulations there was testimony from Glamis. You
7 mentioned Mr. Voorhees and Mr. Jeannes. Are they in
8 the record?

9 MS. VAN SLOOTEN: The testimony of James
10 Voorhees is in the record, and I could get you the
11 citation for that.

12 Actually, we need to confirm those are both
13 in the record.

14 ARBITRATOR CARON: That's fine.

15 And the second question is: Is there a
16 definition of "buffer zone" in the Wilderness Act or
17 elsewhere?

18 MS. VAN SLOOTEN: I have not been able to
19 locate one. It appears that--and that's why we looked
20 at the references in the legislative history to buffer
21 zones because that was the closest we could find for
22 an explanation. I have not been able to find one, and

1303

16:40:18 1 I have searched, and so I don't think there is.

2 ARBITRATOR CARON: And has there ever been a
3 buffer zone created where that is the term used in
4 some location?

5 MS. VAN SLOOTEN: I don't know. I would be
6 happy to look into that, if it would be helpful for
7 the Tribunal.

8 ARBITRATOR CARON: I'm not making that
9 request.

10 The last is crossing back into questions we
11 had asked before. It's somewhat speculative; so, if
12 you would rather decline answering, that's fine, but I
13 think this is a question we all have in some sense.
14 It's about the relationship of the various statutes,
15 State and Federal, which some clarification which I
16 think helps us understand a little bit. And I may get
17 even the basics incorrect.

18 The 3809 regulations, I think we understand
19 the one statement where it's indicated that there may

20 be another Federal statute such as the Endangered
21 Species Act that would actually stop the process.
22 There might be another statute, historic places that

1304

16: 41: 33 1 would slow the process but not stop the process. Then
2 I believe you said that, as far as the States, it
3 indicates reasonable regulation--recognizes there may
4 be reasonable regulation. The question I have is how
5 far that can go.

6 So, is it your understanding that if, instead
7 of S.B. 22 as it is, if they had concluded that mining
8 within one mile of a sacred site is simply
9 interference--the backfilling is not enough; it's just
10 interference--could they actually stop the Project, or
11 is that no longer regulation, that is now crossing
12 into something else? And again, if you want to--if
13 there is not a straight-forward answer, that's
14 understood.

15 MS. VAN SLOOTEN: It turns on an important
16 distinction in the Federal Mining Laws between what a
17 State can or cannot do on Federal lands within its
18 borders. States permitted reasonable environmental
19 regulations on those lands. It is not permitted to
20 engage in land-use planning.

21 But banning mining altogether--it is possible
22 that that could run afoul of that standard, if that

1305

16: 43: 04 1 would be too much to ban all mining on Federal lands.
2 They don't have the authority to ban. They have the
3 authority to regulate.

4 ARBITRATOR CARON: So, it's similar to other
5 distinctions where you might address the manner in
6 which something is done but not whether it is possible
7 at all, for example?

8 MS. VAN SLOOTEN: Yes.

9 Actually, it's very similar to the situation
10 that's taken place in recent years in the State of
11 Montana, where they imposed a ban on the use of
12 cyanide in mining; and, as the quote that we showed
13 from the rulemaking in that case, the BLM found that
14 that was consistent with what a State was permitted to
15 do on Federal lands within its borders.

16 An additional point to that is that it is the
17 case that, in order to mine gold from this low-grade
18 ore--cyanide is the only current technologically
19 possible way to do that. So, it would affect--very,
20 very significant restriction to mine gold in Montana
21 on Federal lands, or Montana generally.

22 ARBITRATOR CARON: I'm sorry--you're saying

1306

16: 44: 29 1 the Montana ban not only makes it more expensive but,
2 in fact--

3 MS. VAN SLOOTEN: It prohibits the use of
4 cyanide altogether.

5 ARBITRATOR CARON: And may make some mining

6 not possible?

7 MS. VAN SLOOTEN: Correct.

8 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Ms. van Slooten, thank you
9 very much.

10 Let me ask just a few questions, if I can.

11 You say on what is page 240 of the transcript
12 here, as we are talking, or maybe 239, referring to
13 mitigation, saying that technical and economic
14 feasibility is not a requirement imposed by the
15 California legislature. "Requirement" is an odd word
16 there, but let me skip that for a minute.

17 And what you go on to say is that the BLM is
18 imposing mitigation--that's a requirement placed by
19 BLM on imposing mitigation measures for a particular
20 plan.

21 This goes a little bit, I think, to Professor
22 Caron's point. On the one hand, I think what I have

1307

16:45:35 1 understood you to say is that States may define their
2 measures within the context of a Federal regulatory
3 regime, and so some measures would be too extreme. Is
4 that fair?

5 MS. VAN SLOOTEN: I don't think "extreme" is
6 exactly the right word, but some measures may fall
7 into the rubric of land-use planning, which would not
8 be permissible. But I don't believe there is any
9 limit on--you know, any outer limit on the type of
10 environmental regulation.

11 PRESIDENT YOUNG: There is no outer limit.

12 Is that the Government's position, that there is no
13 outer limit on the State regulation on mining on
14 Federal lands?

15 MS. VAN SLOOTEN: That there is no--I don't
16 know what the stated limit would be because the
17 standard is that the State may impose reasonable
18 environmental regulations, so that is what--

19 PRESIDENT YOUNG: "Unreasonable" is the
20 limit?

21 MS. VAN SLOOTEN: No. What I'm saying is
22 that the limit is reasonable environmental

1308

16: 46: 38 1 regulations.

2 PRESIDENT YOUNG: So, "unreasonable" is the
3 limit? I'm just--

4 MS. VAN SLOOTEN: It is not the Government's
5 position that the State may act unreasonably.

6 PRESIDENT YOUNG: So, unreasonable
7 environmental regulations would not be permitted?

8 MS. VAN SLOOTEN: That's correct, yes.

9 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Okay. So, in part, what we
10 are being asked to do here in terms of evaluating, I
11 think, is to figure out did anything the State do
12 exceed the limits of reasonableness and, therefore,
13 exceed the permissible scope that the Federal
14 Government seems to have ceded to the States for
15 dealing with mining on Federal land. Is that a fair
16 definition of our task on this particular narrow
17 issue?

18 MS. VAN SLOOTEN: It is--that is not your
19 task.

20 PRESIDENT YOUNG: That's not our task.

21 MS. VAN SLOOTEN: Your task is not to
22 determine whether or not the California measures are

1309

16:47:35 1 land-use regulations or environmental regulations,
2 whether they are preempted by Federal law or not.

3 PRESIDENT YOUNG: That's not really what I'm
4 saying.

5 MS. MENAKER: Could we take one moment.

6 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Please.

7 (Pause.)

8 MS. MENAKER: Mr. President, as we were
9 noting, the law permits a state to impose reasonable
10 environmental regulations. It is our submission that
11 that doesn't mean that your task is to determine
12 whether these are "reasonable." There is no
13 definition out there of what is reasonable, but what
14 is meant by that language is that it is actually like
15 a bona fide environmental regulation; that it is not,
16 in essence, a disguised land-use plan that--and that's
17 what the States are prohibited from doing.

18 If there is to be--if there is Federal land
19 that is open to mining, the States may regulate. They
20 may impose reasonable environmental regulations. What
21 they can't do is then say no, you can't mine here.

22 So, if they are trying to do that by imposing

16: 50: 22 1 a regulation that is, in essence, a disguised land-use
2 regulation--and that is not a reasonable environmental
3 regulation, but insofar as environmental regulations
4 are concerned, as long as they are bona fide
5 environmental regulations, they may have a very
6 stringent economic impact and may, in some cases, even
7 make mining infeasible, but that is still legitimate,
8 and that is still within a state's purview.

9 PRESIDENT YOUNG: So, I take it, what you're
10 doing, Ms. Menaker, is you're not fundamentally
11 disputing the point that there is a limit on what the
12 State can do in terms of its definition or
13 redefinition of the range of legitimate activities on
14 the federally granted rights for mining, but you're
15 giving me some definition of what the content of that
16 would be?

17 MS. MENAKER: I think that's a fair
18 characterization. We have never--it's never been our
19 submission that the State could essentially withdraw
20 that land from mining.

21 ARBITRATOR CARON: If I could just ask one
22 question. You posited a test of a disguised land-use

16: 51: 37 1 effort. Let me just ask: Under S. B. 22, S. B. 22
2 applies to private land, State land, Federal land, or
3 is there a distinction made?

4 MS. VAN SLOOTEN: It applies to all lands in
5 California.
6 ARBITRATOR CARON: Thank you.
7 PRESIDENT YOUNG: All lands, or public lands?
8 MS. VAN SLOOTEN: It applies to--it applies
9 to public lands within areas of Critical Environmental
10 Concern within the CDCA. That's correct. That's a
11 correct formulation, yes.
12 PRESIDENT YOUNG: And the law exempts
13 municipality land, if I recall; is that correct?
14 MS. VAN SLOOTEN: Yes.
15 MS. MENAKER: That's the Sacred Sites Act.
16 Excuse me, the limitation of the nonapplicability to
17 certain municipal properties, yes, that's the
18 definition of--
19 PRESIDENT YOUNG: That's not actually S. B.
20 22.
21 MS. MENAKER: That's correct.
22 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Ms. van Slooten, let me ask

1312

16: 52: 55 1 you, in light of what I just talked about, what do you
2 make of the grandfathering of all of these prior
3 projects? I mean, the Board attacks rather
4 vigorously, as does the legislature, the open-pit
5 mines that are not complying with SMARA, but then
6 basically says, "Okay, as to those that are ongoing,
7 we are just going to do the new ones," what inference
8 am I to draw from that? Any?

9 MS. VAN SLOOTEN: With respect to

10 expectations? I'm not sure--I apologize, but I wonder
11 if you could phrase that another way. I'm not sure
12 how to answer what inference to draw from that.

13 The question of--I guess--I'm sorry, I don't
14 understand the question.

15 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Well, I'm wondering in
16 terms of trying to judge both what would be reasonable
17 in terms of a state environmental regulation, and I
18 realize the government describes that as quite
19 far-reaching, fair enough, but also in terms of what
20 one might have anticipated as reasonable
21 investment-backed expectations, what am I to make of
22 the fact that they grandfather everything that is

1313

16:54:21 1 preexisting?

2 MS. VAN SLOOTEN: I think it's interesting,
3 when you look at where the State of California chose
4 to place its grandfathering requirements. They
5 grandfathered at the point at which the mine operator
6 had a reclamation plan approved and approved financial
7 assurances. They had received sort of an agreement
8 from the Government that they could go forward under
9 these terms, and at that point the Government stated
10 that it was not going to impose these new requirements
11 on these operators out of a sense of fairness, really,
12 that--

13 So, I think that the grandfathering reflects,
14 in a way, an assurance that the distinction between
15 those mine operators who had received some form of

16 assurance from the Government that they could proceed
17 and those who had not.

18 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Okay. I think that most of
19 your sentence restated my question, but let me ask
20 whether the last part in which you do respond to it, I
21 take it, then, you're saying goes to the issue of
22 fairness?

1314

16: 55: 24 1 MS. VAN SLOOTEN: And expectations, yes.

2 PRESIDENT YOUNG: And expectation, thank you.

3 MS. MENAKER: Mr. President and Members of
4 the Tribunal, we have now shown that Glamis's proposed
5 Imperial Project retained significant value, even
6 taking into account the complete backfilling
7 requirements, and Ms. van Slooten has just explained
8 that none of the measures could have interfered with
9 Glamis's reasonable investment-backed expectations,
10 and I will now be discussing the third and final
11 factor that is commonly considered by international
12 tribunals and domestic courts when considering an
13 indirect expropriation claim, which is the character
14 of the challenged measures.

15 And, as an initial matter, because as I
16 mentioned, the character of the government action is
17 one factor in the three-part inquiry into whether an
18 indirect expropriation has occurred. Glamis is
19 incorrect when it argues in its written submissions
20 that it is a defense that the United States has
21 asserted. Rather, the burden always remains on Glamis

22 to prove that its property interest has been

1315

16:56:31 1 expropriated, and this is just--the character of the
2 action is just one of the factors that the Tribunal
3 should weigh in making that determination.

4 So, I will begin by addressing what tribunals
5 and courts mean when they refer to the character of
6 the action. Then I will discuss the SMGB regulation
7 and later move on to Senate Bill 22 and show that both
8 measures are nondiscriminatory, regulatory measures of
9 general application.

10 Looking at the character of the measure
11 involves consideration of whether the government
12 action constituted something akin to a physical
13 invasion of property or whether, as the United States
14 Supreme Court has explained in the Penn Central Case,
15 whether the measure merely affected property interests
16 through a public program adjusting the benefits and
17 burdens of public life; in other words, whether it was
18 regulatory in nature or--and whether it was enacted
19 for a public purpose.

20 Where a State proclaims that it is enacting a
21 nondiscriminatory statute for a legitimate public
22 purpose, tribunals rarely question that

1316

16:57:36 1 characterization. And as one respected commentator

2 has noted--and this is Mr. Westin in his seminal
3 article "Constructive Takings Under International Law:
4 A Modest Foray into the Problem of Creeping
5 Expropriation," quote--or there is "a necessary
6 presumption that States are regulating when they say
7 they are regulating, and they are especially to be
8 honored when they are explicit in this regard."

9 Numerous international arbitral tribunals
10 have concluded that nondiscriminatory regulations
11 enacted to benefit the general public welfare under
12 ordinary circumstances will not be deemed
13 expropriatory, and I will mention just a few of these
14 here.

15 For example--and I have listed these on the
16 slides--in the recent case of Saluka versus the Czech
17 Republic, the Tribunal stated: "It is now established
18 in international law that States are not liable to pay
19 compensation to a foreign investor when, in the normal
20 exercise of their regulatory powers, they adopt in a
21 nondiscriminatory manner bona fide regulations that
22 are aimed at the general welfare."

1317

16: 58: 43 1 The Tribunal in Lauder versus the Czech
2 Republic similarly observed that "Parties to the
3 Treaty are not liable for economic injury that is the
4 consequence of bona fide regulation within the
5 accepted police powers of the State."

6 And the S. D. Myers Tribunal likewise found
7 that, "The general body of precedent usually does not

8 treat regulatory action as amounting to expropriation.

9 The united States has also detailed in its
10 submissions the many sources in addition to arbitral
11 awards that support this conclusion, and I will
12 mention just a few of these here, which I will also
13 put on the screen for your convenience.

14 The Harvard Convention on the International
15 Responsibility of States for Injuries to Aliens
16 provides: "An uncompensated taking of property of an
17 alien or a deprivation of the use or enjoyment of a
18 property of an alien which results from the action of
19 the competent authorities of the State in the
20 maintenance of public order, health, or morality, or
21 otherwise incidental to the normal operation of the
22 law of the State, shall not be considered wrongful,

1318

16: 59: 46 1 provided that it is not a clear and discriminatory
2 violation of the law of the State concerned and it is
3 not an unreasonable departure from the principles of
4 justice recognized by the principal legal systems of
5 the world. "

6 The same concept is also reflected in the
7 2004 United States Model Bilateral Investment Treaty,
8 which provides: "Except in rare circumstances,
9 nondiscriminatory regulatory actions by a party that
10 are designed and applied to protect legitimate public
11 welfare objections"-- excuse me-- "objectives, such as
12 public health, safety, and the environment do not
13 constitute indirect expropriation. "

14 And finally, as far as the authorities that I
15 will review today, the 1967 OECD Draft Convention on
16 the protection of foreign property also likewise
17 provides that bona fide regulations that are
18 nondiscriminatory are noncompensable, and that
19 document provides that measures taken in pursuit of
20 the State's political, social, or economic ends do not
21 constitute compensable expropriation.

22 As Ms. van Slooten just noted, quoting from

1319

17:00:56 1 the Locke case, the State has particularly broad
2 regulatory power over the type of property interest
3 that is at issue here, which are the unpatented mining
4 claims, because the United States retains title to the
5 underlying land on which those mining claims are
6 located. And the Court has long recognized--the
7 Supreme Court has long recognized the substantial
8 regulatory authority that the Government has over
9 those claims on its public lands.

10 And neither of the California measures
11 requires Glamis to relinquish its unpatented mining
12 claims, and neither prohibits mining the Imperial
13 Project claims. Rather, as I will explain in greater
14 detail, both measures merely obligate a mining company
15 at the conclusion of mining to restore the public
16 lands to roughly the condition they were in at the
17 outset.

18 So, I will first turn to address the SMGB
19 regulation and show that the character of that

20 regulation is, indeed, regulatory; that is, that the
21 regulation is a bona fide regulation that is
22 nondiscriminatory and is designed to protect

1320

17: 01: 56 1 legitimate public welfare objectives.

2 So, I will begin by demonstrating the public
3 purpose underlying the regulation, which is the third
4 restatement of Foreign Relations Notes that the
5 public-purpose prong of this test "has not figured
6 prominently in international claims practice perhaps
7 because the concept of public purpose is broad and not
8 subject to effective re-examination by other States,"
9 and that is in Section 712 of the Third Restatement,
10 Comment E.

11 So, after discussing the public purpose of
12 the measure, I will then demonstrate the
13 nondiscriminatory nature of the measure.

14 So, first, there really can be no doubt, in
15 our submission, that the SMGB regulation was enacted
16 for a public purpose. As Dr. Parrish's testimony and
17 the rulemaking history make clear, California was
18 concerned about the harm to the environment as well as
19 to public health and safety hazards that were caused
20 by open-pit hardrock mining, including the massive
21 open pits that remained unclaimed after completion of
22 the mining process.

1321

17: 03: 04 1 The purpose of the SMGB regulation was to
2 ensure that open pits from metallic mines are
3 reclaimed to a usable condition which is readily
4 adaptable for alternate land uses. So, clearly, then,
5 it was enacted with a public purpose.

6 The amendments to the SMGB regulations are
7 also nondiscriminatory. It applies--the regulation
8 applies to every open-pit metallic mine in the State
9 that did not have a reclamation plan and financial
10 assurance in place by December 18th, 2002. So, on its
11 face, the regulation is of general applicability.

12 And Glamis doesn't contest that the SMGB's
13 regulation applies statewide. In its opening
14 statement, Mr. Gourley stated, and I quote: "The
15 State Mining and Geology Board will require
16 backfilling of all metallic mines in the future. The
17 regulation will apply statewide to new metallic metal
18 mines."

19 So, Glamis admits, as it must, that the
20 regulation will apply to other mines. Under
21 international law which provides significant deference
22 to a State in its determination that the measure is

1322

17: 04: 09 1 regulatory, the measure's facial neutrality shall lead
2 to a presumption that the character of SMGB regulation
3 is, in fact, regulatory. But the Tribunal doesn't
4 have to rely just on the facially neutral language of
5 the SMGB regulation to conclude that the regulation is

6 not discriminatory. And this is because, although the
7 regulation has never been applied to Glamis, it has
8 been applied to another project, as you have heard,
9 which is the Golden Queen Mining Company Soledad
10 Mountain Mine in Kern County, California. And I have
11 placed on the screen some quotations from Golden
12 Queen's Web site, which have been attached to
13 Mr. Leshendok's report.

14 There, as you can see, the company stated
15 that the State of California introduced backfilling
16 requirements for certain types of open-pit metal mines
17 in December 2002, and the company contended that these
18 regulations did not apply to its project. It then
19 went on to state that the company, therefore, pursued
20 both a favorable interpretation under the regulation
21 and subsequently an amendment of the regulation with
22 the SMGB in 2006.

1323

17:05:19 1 But the SMGB rejected both of those
2 proposals. As it states, both approaches were
3 rejected by the Board and the decision was duly
4 recorded by the Board in January 2007.

5 In rejecting Golden Queen's petitions to
6 either, first, exempt them from the regulations or,
7 two, to amend the regulations so that it did not apply
8 to its mining project, the SMGB reiterated its goal
9 that, in enacting the backfilling regulations, its
10 goal was to enforce a statewide standard under SMARA.
11 And the Board stated--and here I'm quoting from the

12 California Office of Administrative Law Regulatory
13 Notice Register--that: "The goal of the SMGB's
14 regulations was to require mining companies to address
15 the problems of unreclaimed open-pit metallic mines
16 and to take responsibility for cleaning up their mine
17 sites after the completion of surface mining
18 operations and return them to a condition that allows
19 alternative uses and avoids environmental harms,
20 thereby meeting the purpose and intent of SMARA."
21 Golden Queen has since stated that it intends to
22 proceed with its mining operations in accordance with

1324

17:06:26 1 the reclamation requirements contained in the SMGB's
2 regulation.

3 Clearly, then, the regulation is
4 nondiscriminatory. Glami's argues that the regulation
5 is discriminatory because it does not apply to
6 nonmetallic mines. But, just because an environmental
7 regulation doesn't address every environmental problem
8 does not make the regulation discriminatory. The SMGB
9 regulation is not discriminatory because it does not
10 treat similarly situated persons differently.
11 Nonmetallic mines may raise environmental issues, but
12 those mines are different from metallic mines and,
13 thus, raise different issues. That those mines are
14 not covered by the regulation doesn't make the
15 regulation discriminatory, and I will return to this
16 point in more detail when I'm addressing Glami's
17 Article 1105 claim; but, just briefly to summarize, as

18 Dr. Parrish explained in his written and oral
19 testimony as well, in the case of nonmetallic mines,
20 because the mined materials are mostly hauled away,
21 there was typically insufficient waste material to
22 fill the remaining pit.

1325

17:07:36 1 So, the fact that the SMGB regulation doesn't
2 apply in such circumstances doesn't render the
3 regulation discriminatory or otherwise cast doubt on
4 the regulation as a bona fide regulation.

5 Nor does the SMGB regulation impose a
6 disproportionate burden on Glamis or on any other
7 mining operators to which it applies. Glamis asserts
8 this it has been unfairly singled out to "bear public
9 burdens which in all fairness and justice must be
10 borne by the public as a whole," and this is in their
11 Reply in paragraph 176.

12 So, Glamis complains that it should not have
13 to shoulder the expense of the regulation when it is
14 the people of California who wished to reap the
15 environmental benefits of reclamation. But, in fact,
16 open-pit mining operators such as Glamis are the very
17 ones who should bear the costs of the damages that
18 their activities on the public lands cause. After
19 all, if it was not for the metallic mining company's
20 creation of these vast open pits and tarrying waste
21 piles in the first place, the SMGB's regulation would
22 never have been necessary.

17:08:41 1 By the autumn of 2002, the California
2 Resources Agency had become acutely aware of the
3 environmental impacts of open-pit metallic mines. As
4 you can see in Secretary Mary Nichol's letter to the
5 SMGB chairman, in that letter there was expressed an
6 urgent concern regarding the vast unfilled excavations
7 in the California landscape and the equally vast piles
8 of waste materials that were left across the State
9 from open-pit metallic mining.

10 And we have seen the evidence in the record
11 and heard Dr. Parrish's testimony that the SMGB
12 concluded that the potential creation of yet another
13 such unreclaimed open pit, as was proposed by Glamis's
14 Imperial Project, constituted an emergency condition
15 and that emergency regulations were necessary to
16 protect the California landscape from another--yet
17 another such scar.

18 The fact that Glamis was mentioned as the
19 emergency condition is irrelevant because Glamis was
20 not singled out by the regulation which applies
21 statewide.

22 So, it's not disproportionate or

17:09:48 1 discriminatory for a State to require mining operators
2 to internalize the costs of the environmental and
3 cultural harms that they cause, essentially to clean

4 up the area that's damaged by their activities.
5 Requiring reclamation of open-pit metallic mines
6 through backfilling and recontouring of the land after
7 mining is not akin to a physical invasion of Glamis's
8 property. It is an appropriate regulatory response to
9 a very real environmental problem.

10 As such, the character of the SMGB regulation
11 weighs heavily in favor of a finding that there has
12 been no expropriation.

13 So, I will now turn to discuss the character
14 of the second California measure: Senate Bill 22.

15 Senate Bill 22, like the SMGB regulation, is
16 a generally applicable regulatory measure that was
17 enacted for a public purpose. So, as I did for the
18 SMGB's regulation, I will first demonstrate the public
19 purpose of Senate Bill 22 and then demonstrate that
20 that bill also is not discriminatory.

21 So, in late 2001, Senator Byron Sher
22 introduced Senate Bill 483 into the California

1328

17: 11: 00 1 legislature to amend SMARA to address reclamation of
2 abandoned mined lands. Language was added to S. B. 483
3 in mid 2001 to include protection for Native American
4 sacred sites by requiring backfilling and regrading to
5 the approximate original contours of the mined lands
6 prior to mining where the mine was within one mile of
7 a Native American sacred site in an area of special
8 concern.

9 In February 2002, Senator John Burton

10 introduced Senate Bill 1828 in the California
11 legislature. That bill also required backfilling and
12 regrading but was considerably broader than Senate
13 Bill 483.

14 Most notably, Senate Bill 1828 would have
15 altered the CEQA process to effectively give Native
16 American Tribes the power to veto any project within
17 20 miles of a Native American reservation on the
18 grounds that it would substantially impact a sacred
19 site. The bill would have done this by providing that
20 a federally recognized Indian Tribe would be
21 considered a public agency having jurisdiction over
22 natural resources; and, thus, it would have given the

1329

17:12:10 1 Tribes all the powers that such an agency would have
2 had in determining during the EIS/EIR process whether
3 impacts existed or needed to be mitigated.

4 Now, S. B. 483, as you have heard, was a
5 single joined to Senate Bill 1828, which means that
6 neither one could become law unless they were both
7 signed. Now, because Governor Gray Davis vetoed
8 Senate Bill 1828, Senate Bill 483 couldn't take effect
9 until another bill which was Senate Bill 22, until
10 that bill was enacted in April 2003. And what Senate
11 Bill 22 did was it removed the provision joining 483
12 to Senate Bill 1828. So, it was the more conservative
13 of the two bills, the one that did not grant sweeping
14 powers to Native American Tribes, that became law.

15 Now, the purpose of Senate Bill 22 is clear

16 from the text of the bill, and I have put this on the
17 slide. The bill provides that "This act is an urgency
18 statute necessary for the immediate preservation of
19 the public peace, health, or safety within the meaning
20 of Article IV of the Constitution and shall go into
21 immediate effect. The facts constituting the
22 necessity are to prevent the imminent destruction of

1330

17: 13: 31 1 important Native American sacred sites threatened by
2 proposed strip mining and to ensure that these mining
3 activities are adequately mitigated through
4 implementation of new state reclamation requirements
5 at the earliest opportunity. It is necessary that
6 this act take effect immediately. "

7 Thus, Senate Bill 22 was intended to mitigate
8 damage to Native American sacred sites by requiring
9 that all excavation be backfilled and graded to the
10 approximate original contours of the mined lands prior
11 to mining, and that the financial assurances for the
12 Project be sufficient to cover the costs of doing so.
13 So, we contend that the public purpose of Senate Bill
14 22 is, thus, clear.

15 And, in fact, Glamis's own lobbyist, the
16 so-called "spokesmen" for the metallic mining industry
17 in California at the time, recognized Senate Bill
18 22--that Senate Bill 22's purpose was to protect
19 Native American sites. And this comment was made by
20 Adam Harper, who at the time was the manager of the
21 California Mining Association in testimony that he

22 made before the SMGB Board.

1331

17:14:40 1 And the tribunal will recall that Mr.
2 Gourley, in his cross-examination of Dr. Parrish, made
3 a point of the fact that the California Mining
4 Association was a "spokesman for the metallic mining
5 industry as it existed at the time, that S.B. 22 was
6 enacted and the SMGB legislation was promulgated."
7 And Mr. Gourley also emphasized the fact that Glamis
8 was a member of the California Mining Association.

9 During his testimony, and--excuse me, I
10 believe that was Mr. McCrum rather than Mr. Gourley.

11 During Mr. Harper's testimony opposing the
12 adoption of the SMGB regulation, Mr. Harper urged the
13 SMGB to limit the scope of its regulation to the scope
14 of Senate Bill 22, and he recommended--and I have put
15 this on the slide--that the SMGB "take the guidance
16 from the legislature and adopt a backfilling
17 regulation that respects the Native American sacred
18 sites. It would allow potential gold mines that would
19 not impact Native American sites. It would certainly
20 still be protective of the interests that were brought
21 before the legislature, and that is our request to
22 this Board."

1332

17:15:54 1 So, even Glamis's own spokesperson recognized

2 the public purpose of Senate Bill 22.

3 But now, Glamis instead points to other
4 sources in an attempt to show that Senate Bill 22 was
5 not enacted for a public purpose, but because the
6 intended purpose of the bill is clear from the bill
7 itself, there is no justification for searching the
8 legislative history in an attempt to undermine that
9 stated purpose. Indeed, as one respected commentator,
10 who was Christie in his seminal article about what
11 constitutes a taking of property under international
12 law, as he has noted, which I have put on the screen,
13 "If the facts are such that the reasons actually given
14 for a measure are plausible, no search"--excuse
15 me--"search for the unexpressed real reasons is
16 chimerical. No such search is permitted in municipal
17 law, and the extreme deference paid to the honor of
18 States by international tribunals excludes the
19 possibility of supposing that the rule is different in
20 international law."

21 Here, the public purpose of the bill to
22 prevent irreparable harm to Native American sacred

1333

17:17:10 1 sites by mitigating the effects of open-pit mining is
2 clear. The facts before this Tribunal make it plain
3 that the reason for the Bill is a plausible one; thus,
4 there is no need for deeper inquiry into the
5 legislative history and into the minds of legislatures
6 or their staffers to determine if there was some other
7 intended purpose.

8 Thus, Glamis's argument that the legislative
9 history shows that the true purpose of Senate Bill 22
10 was to prevent the Imperial Project from ever going
11 forward should be disregarded. Even if Glamis's
12 contention were correct, this Tribunal could not make
13 a factual finding that that is what the legislature
14 intended. The evidence in this case shows that the
15 legislation that was actually enacted does not prevent
16 the Imperial Project from going forward. It only
17 requires certain reclamation measures where mining is
18 to take place on certain lands near Native American
19 sacred sites.

20 There is no evidence to suggest and, thus, no
21 basis to find that if Glamis were to move forward with
22 its mining application and submit a Reclamation Plan

1334

17: 18: 09 1 that complies with Senate Bill 22's reclamation
2 requirements that its Imperial Project would be
3 prevented from going forward. This is yet just
4 another example of the evidentiary problems that have
5 arisen in this case because Glamis chose to submit its
6 claim prematurely before it was ripe.

7 United States courts, for example, rarely
8 examine facial challenges to legislation for this very
9 reason. Here, there is absolutely no basis to assume
10 that the legislation would be applied to Glamis in a
11 manner that is inconsistent with its plain language to
12 prevent the Imperial Project from ever going forward,
13 as Glamis contends.

14 So, now finally on this point, I will just
15 want to address why Glamis's reliance on some of the
16 other documents which they have repeatedly referred to
17 throughout this week, such as the Governor's statement
18 or certain documents that were produced by legislative
19 Committees, their reliance on these documents to
20 support a contrary conclusion is misplaced.

21 So, Glamis, as you know, has relied on
22 Governor Davis's signing statement for Senate Bill

1335

17:19:19 1 483, and we have placed that on the slide, as well.

2 But, in that statement, you can see that Governor
3 Davis said that the Bill would "prevent mines such as
4 the Glamis Gold Mine in Imperial Country from being
5 developed unless sacred sites are protected and
6 restored." In other words, the purpose was not to
7 prevent Glamis from mining at all, but rather to
8 prevent projects like the Imperial Project from going
9 forward in the manner that they were proposed; that
10 is, in a manner that did not accord sufficient
11 protection to Native American sacred sites.

12 Glamis has also pointed to statements made by
13 certain legislative Committees to the effect that
14 Senate Bill 22 would make the Imperial Project
15 economically infeasible. But these documents don't
16 prove that this was the purpose of Senate Bill 22.

17 So, for example, one of the documents that
18 Glamis has repeatedly referenced this week, which was
19 prepared by the Senate Natural Resources and Wildlife

20 Committee, provides that the proposed project would
21 "destroy sacred areas of critical religious and
22 cultural importance to the Quechan Tribe" and that the

1336

17:20:31 1 site would "irreparably harm both ends of the
2 Quechan's spiritual trail, the Trail of Dreams."

3 That document also provides that the author
4 believes that the backfilling requirements established
5 by Senate Bill 483 make the Glamis Imperial Project
6 infeasible.

7 But that last statement does not establish
8 that the purpose of the proposed legislation was to
9 render the Project infeasible. It's just a
10 declarative statement.

11 And, moreover, the Tribunal will recall that
12 Glamis was actively lobbying against this proposed
13 legislation. It was telling legislators that the bill
14 would make the project infeasible and would kill all
15 metallic mining in California. Of course, we now know
16 that Glamis at the same time was also preparing
17 internal documents that showed otherwise, that showed
18 that its project could still be economically
19 infeasible, even with this complete backfilling
20 requirement.

21 But it was in Glamis's interest to try to
22 kill the legislation because it would render the

1337

17: 21: 37 1 Project more costly, that it was then subsequently
2 reported in various documents that the proposed
3 legislation would purportedly have the effect of
4 rendering the Project economically infeasible is not
5 that surprising, then.

6 Finally, as a legal matter, even if one or
7 some of these legal documents can be construed as
8 evidence of an intent on the part of an author or on
9 the author of the document to kill the mine, which
10 Glamis argues, which we say it cannot, even if that
11 were the case, that intent could not be imputed to the
12 entire California Government. And, in this regard, I
13 would point the Tribunal to the Methanex Tribunal's
14 First Partial Award, and I have put this quote also on
15 a slide.

16 The Tribunal state--noted: "Decrees and
17 regulations may be the product of compromises and the
18 balancing of competing interests by a variety of legal
19 actors. As a result, it may be difficult to identify
20 a single or predominant purpose underlying a
21 particular measure. Where a single governmental actor
22 is motivated by an improper purpose, it does not

1338

17: 22: 46 1 necessarily follow that the motive can be attributed
2 to the entire government. "

3 Here, the public purpose of the bill is clear
4 from the bill itself. The documents that Glamis would
5 like the Tribunal to focus on do not provide or prove

6 otherwise.

7 I will now move on to the second part of the
8 inquiry and show that Senate Bill 22 is not
9 discriminatory.

10 Senate Bill 22 applies to all open-pit
11 metallic mines throughout the State of California that
12 are located on or within one mile of any Native
13 American sacred site that is located in an area of
14 special concern. So, it applies to millions of acres
15 of land in California that are open to exploration
16 under the Mining Law, and which could be located
17 within one mile of a Native American sacred site.

18 As we have noted, less than 10 percent of the
19 CDCA has been inventoried for cultural resources, and
20 Mr. Kaldenberg confirmed this in both his written and
21 oral testimony, and that inventory for the CDCA is an
22 ongoing process. Therefore, it's possible and even

1339

17:23:55 1 likely that future mining projects would be subject to
2 Senate Bill 22.

3 In fact, as we noted in our Rejoinder, Canyon
4 Resources Corporation, which operates the Briggs Mine
5 also located in the CDCA, has indicated in its filings
6 with the United States Securities and Exchange
7 Commission that Senate Bill 22 may be applicable to
8 its proposed expansion of its mine. And I have put
9 this on the slide, as well.

10 In that filing, Canyon Resources explained:
11 "Our Briggs project is located in the Panamint Range

12 within the designated limited-use land of the CDCA and
13 the nearby Timbisha Shoshone Native American Tribe has
14 stated that they consider the entire project area to
15 be sacred. Any new open-pit developments on our
16 properties outside the existing Plan of Operations
17 area might be required to comply with these
18 regulations. "

19 Glamis has pointed to Enrolled Bill Reports
20 which were created by the staff of executive agencies
21 and to the Governor's signing statement for Senate
22 Bill 483, all of which mentioned Glamis's Imperial

1340

17:25:03 1 Project by name as the impetus for the legislation.
2 The focus on Glamis's Imperial Project is proof of the
3 urgent need to pass a bill such as Senate Bill 22 is
4 unsurprising, given that at the time the legislature
5 took action to protect Native American sacred sites,
6 the Imperial Project was the only proposed open-pit
7 hardrock mine that was then known to impact such
8 sites.

9 The Imperial Project was the most prominent
10 and immediate example of the type of harm that
11 open-pit hardrock mining could cause to Native
12 American cultural resources. It is unremarkable that
13 the California legislature responded directly to the
14 threat that was posed by the Imperial Project.

15 That is what legislatures do. They react to
16 problems brought to their attention by their
17 constituents by passing legislation that addresses

18 those problems. The fact that the harm to be
19 addressed in this case was being caused by a single
20 company does not make the legislation discriminatory
21 so long as that legislation is applied generally to
22 all similarly situated actors, and that is precisely

1341

17:26:10 1 what Senate Bill 22 does.

2 So, in conclusion, neither the SMGB
3 regulation nor Senate Bill 22 have a character or are
4 akin to a physical invasion of Glamis's property.
5 Both measures are nondiscriminatory regulatory
6 measures of general applicability that were enacted
7 for a public purpose; and, thus, again an assessment
8 of the character of those measures weighs heavily in
9 favor of a finding of no expropriation.

10 Thank you.

11 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Ms. Menaker, thank you.

12 Professor Caron?

13 QUESTIONS FROM THE TRIBUNAL

14 ARBITRATOR CARON: Ms. Menaker, I have to put
15 two questions. And starting in the order you did it,
16 if we go first with the SMGB and your discussion of
17 the nondiscriminatory or discriminatory nature of that
18 measure, I'm a little confused, and I want to check
19 and at the same time maybe confusion may be
20 introduced.

21 On the other hand, there is language like
22 "general" versus "narrow," "metallic" versus

17: 27: 34 1 "nonmetallic," and all of those are distinctions,
2 discrimination of one versus the other. But, when we
3 refer to in the Saluka Award a "nondiscriminatory
4 manner," am I correct that the question of
5 discrimination is are you discriminating against the
6 foreign investor? Is it that you're discriminating on
7 the basis of foreignness or that you're discriminating
8 between groups in the country? If you could just
9 clarify that.

10 MS. MENAKER: Well, first, let me just note
11 here that Glamis, of course, does not have a
12 national-treatment claim under Article 1102, which
13 would be a claim, if it were claiming that it was
14 discriminated against on the basis of its nationality,
15 but the reason for that is because--the reason why it
16 can't bring such a claim, rather, is because there was
17 an exception to Article 1102 for mining because, in
18 order to--in the United States, in order to have a
19 mining claim, you need to be a U.S. national. You
20 need to be a U.S. corporation or national, so there
21 can be no discrimination on the basis of nationality
22 there.

17: 29: 22 1 I think in an expropriation analysis, when
2 you're assessing the character of the measure, when
3 you're looking at whether the measure is one of

4 general applicability or whether it's discriminatory,
5 I don't think that analysis is limited to a question
6 of whether it's discriminatory on the basis of
7 nationality as opposed to whether it is a
8 discriminatory measure, which, in my understanding, is
9 more along the lines it is targeted.

10 And when I say "targeted," I don't mean that
11 you form the impetus for the legislation, which I hope
12 is a point that I have made clear. It means that it's
13 not applied generally to all persons who are similarly
14 situated. That, I think, is the notion of
15 discrimination as it's used here--I mean, in an
16 expropriation analysis.

17 I would just note on the other points, the
18 distinctions between metallic and nonmetallic and
19 things like that, those are, in our view,
20 distinctions, but distinctions with a--you know,
21 legitimate distinctions, which in no way render a
22 regulation discriminatory because, again, as long as

1344

17: 30: 36 1 there are legitimate distinctions between actors, they
2 are no longer similarly situated, so the application
3 of the measure can't be discriminatory in that case.

4 ARBITRATOR CARON: So, the question is
5 whether maybe "discriminatory" in some ways is not the
6 right--maybe a carryover from an earlier phrasing, but
7 the question of whether targeted, singling out and
8 looking to these other distinctions either in the
9 general applicability or in the actual set tells us

10 whether it is a singling out occurring. Is that what
11 you're trying to do?

12 MS. MENAKER: Yes, but I would be very
13 careful to note that when saying a targeting or
14 singling out, that does not mean, in this language
15 that is used, is discriminatory, that a measure would
16 be discriminatory just because it was passed in
17 response to a particular problem or, say, a company
18 was named. But that is not the singling out they're
19 talking about, but rather if they--the Government
20 wants to seize your piece of personal property, and
21 rather than just doing that and paying you
22 compensation, they pass a regulation that is so

1345

17:31:53 1 narrowly crafted that it says, "I am going to take the
2 property at this certain address." In that case, that
3 is targeted because it is targeted at one particular
4 property owner.

5 And, in that respect, I think the Whitney
6 Benefits case is a good illustration of that and is
7 clearly distinguishable from the instance--you know,
8 the case we have here as we have illustrated in our
9 submissions.

10 ARBITRATOR CARON: Thank you.

11 The second question relates to public purpose
12 of the sacred sites--of S. B. 22, excuse me.

13 Am I correct that you said that the
14 Tribunal's task is to ask whether the reason--the
15 purpose stated is a plausible one?

16 MS. MENAKER: Yes.
17 ARBITRATOR CARON: The question I would have
18 is, when you were describing the purpose, you kept
19 referring to protection of Native American sacred
20 sites, but S. B. 22 is, as we discussed on the last
21 presentation, confined to Native American sites within
22 the CDCA on certain property types, not the whole

1346

17: 33: 17 1 State.

2 So, should there be a plausible statement as
3 to why it is only in the CDCA and not in the whole
4 State?

5 MS. MENAKER: No, because Senate Bill 22, its
6 purpose is clear, as you've--I was going to say, as
7 you know, but that's not what I meant.

8 The--we contend that its purpose is clearly
9 to protect Native American sacred sites. The fact
10 that its scope is limited does not cast doubt on that
11 purpose because it is well recognized that a
12 legislature does not have to address every problem of
13 a similar nature in order for its regulation to be
14 basically to have a rational relationship to its goal.
15 It doesn't cast doubt on the nature of the regulation
16 just because its scope is somewhat limited and because
17 the legislature chose to address, you know, a piece of
18 the problem rather than the entirety of the problem.

19 And this is another point that we will be
20 returning to in more detail when addressing Glamis's
21 Article 1105 claim.

1347

17: 34: 40 1 same problem that you described a moment ago about
2 singling out by crafting the legislation very
3 narrowly? So--I'm just saying if one were to defer
4 to--they crafted it narrowly in order to address one
5 part of the problem, then it's not discriminatory.
6 It's not singling out in that case.

7 I think--I'm sorry, go ahead.

8 MS. MENAKER: I think that--I mean, on the
9 one hand, clearly legislatures have the ability to
10 address a problem without addressing it
11 comprehensively, and I think that that's well
12 recognized. Otherwise, you know, Government would
13 really grind to a halt because legislation is often
14 the product of compromise, and although many
15 people--you know, there are always supporters who
16 would like more comprehensive legislation on any
17 particular topic, that's not always possible.

18 And, you know, it simply couldn't be the rule
19 that by taking legislating in a more narrow manner to
20 address the problems that you are able to address
21 somehow renders that legislation unlawful.

22 But I would also note that here it is not a

1348

17: 35: 52 1 case akin to, say, the Whitney Benefits case where the

2 legislation is so narrowly crafted so as to really
3 ensure that it is only going to be applicable to, you
4 know, as one actor.

5 First of all, limiting the Senate Bill 22 to
6 the CDCA was rational because that is where there are
7 known to be located an abundance of these sacred
8 sites, these cultural resources of the California
9 Desert area. I mean, that is one of the reasons or
10 the reason why they created this area for protection
11 because it was known to be an area that had such a
12 wealth of these resources.

13 And as we also noted, that inventorying, I
14 mean, has been very slow. It's a massive area, and
15 it's not a very small area that we--that Senate Bill
16 is restricted to. It still covers a very large area,
17 but it covers the area that was widely known to
18 contain these resources, and an area which Congress
19 has already designated as a place that was deserving
20 of special protection because of the wealth of
21 cultural resources that existed in that area.

22 ARBITRATOR CARON: Thank you.

1349

17:37:16 1 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: Ms. Menaker, I just have
2 one, I guess it's not so much a question as an
3 observation.

4 When you mentioned the Locke case back at the
5 beginning of your presentation, isn't it the case that
6 the Locke case referred only to Federal regulations
7 and not the State and that State regulation we have to

8 look to Granite Rock and its progeny?

9 MS. MENAKER: Well, I think you certainly do
10 look to Granite Rock and its progeny for the
11 intersection of State environmental regulations and
12 the Federal Mining Law. But the purpose for which I
13 was citing Locke was simply the observation of the
14 nature of an unpatented mining claim right or the
15 property interest that an owner of an unpatented
16 mining claim has and that that property interest is a
17 unique one and is somewhat limited because the Federal
18 Government retains title to the underlying land.

19 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: But I believe that was
20 referring to that as being the reason for allowing
21 Federal regulation of unpatented mining claims, the
22 fact that the ownership of legal title is retained by

1350

17: 38: 34 1 the United States.

2 MS. MENAKER: Give me one minute to confer.

3 (Pause.)

4 MS. MENAKER: I apologize. I'm afraid that
5 I'm not sure that I'm understanding the question. Can
6 you just--

7 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: Well, I took it to mean
8 your statement about the Locke case to mean that we
9 look to it for the question of the right to regulate
10 generally, and perhaps specifically by the States,
11 whereas I read it to be only a statement about the
12 right of the United States to regulate because of its
13 legal title ownership of unpatented mining claims.

14 MS. MENAKER: Oh, I'm sorry. I do understand
15 now.

16 And when the Locke case says that the State
17 has broad regulatory power over the top of property
18 interest, when they're talking about the State, I read
19 that to mean both the Federal Government and then,
20 since the Federal regulations provide for State
21 regulation or State regulatory oversight of mining as
22 well, I would see that as one and the same, that, you

1351

17:40:09 1 know, the State as a whole retains this broad
2 regulatory power over the top of property right, but,
3 you know, as we mentioned before, the property right
4 is created by Federal law, but Federal law recognizes
5 the State's right--it's getting confusing with the
6 capital State and the lower case, but recognized as
7 California's right to impose also environmental
8 regulations, so I look at it as one and the same.

9 ARBITRATOR HUBBARD: Well, I will confess
10 that it's been a long time since I read it in its
11 entirety, which I will do again.

12 MS. MENAKER: Okay.

13 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Ms. Menaker, thank you very
14 much. You can proceed to your next section.

15 We have been asked for a five-minute break.
16 We will take a five-minute break.

17 (Brief recess.)

18 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Ms. Menaker, the floor is
19 yours.

20 MS. MENAKER: Let me just let the Tribunal
21 know that this next section will take longer than 10
22 minutes. I mean, We would like to proceed. Is that

1352

17: 49: 33 1 all right?

2 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Yes. We may stop at 6:00,
3 but I take it there would be no problem with resuming
4 tomorrow morning? How long will this section take?

5 MS. MENAKER: I'm not quite sure. Maybe 20,
6 25 minutes.

7 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Is it all right if we stay
8 until 6:10? Professor Caron has a little bit of a
9 situation at 6:15, so we will need to--pardon me.

10 MS. MENAKER: Mr. President and Members of
11 the Tribunal, that concludes our defense of the
12 California measures with respect to Glamis's
13 expropriation claim, and now I just want to turn to
14 address Glamis's contention that the Federal
15 Government actions have expropriated its investment.

16 So, for the reasons I will discuss, Glamis's
17 expropriation claim based on the Federal action like
18 its claim based on the California actions should also
19 be dismissed.

20 And I'll try not to spend too long addressing
21 the claim. I note that Glamis itself has not done
22 that or has not spent very long addressing the claim.

1353

17:51:09 1 In more than 500 pages of briefing, it really spent I
2 think it was less than 10 pages arguing its Federal
3 expropriation claim, and so we submit that the
4 Tribunal should similarly devote a minimal amount of
5 time to what we contend is this meritless claim.

6 So, initially Glamis's own allegations
7 undermine its Federal expropriation claim. The date
8 of expropriation offered by Glamis, December 12, 2002,
9 is the date on which the California Mining Board
10 adopted its emergency regulation. So, if as Glamis
11 alleges California's reclamation requirements
12 expropriated its mining claims, then the Federal
13 Government's actions taken in relation to Glamis's
14 Plan of Operations cannot have expropriated that same
15 property. So, for purposes of Glamis's expropriation
16 claim, the actions of the Federal Government are at
17 best tangential in nature, and the heart of Glamis's
18 expropriation claim we submit instead concerns the
19 challenged California measures.

20 And furthermore, even assuming as Glamis
21 alleges that the California measures were adopted in
22 response to the Department of Interior's rescission of

1354

17:52:20 1 the Imperial Project Record of Decision, Glamis can't
2 demonstrate a causal relationship between the Federal
3 actions and the challenged California measures, and
4 they can't demonstrate a legally relevant causal
5 relationship because specifically it's not the case

6 and Glamis cannot show that California would not have
7 adopted the challenged measures but for the Federal
8 Government's actions.

9 So, for example, if the Federal Government
10 had never issued the original denial of Glamis's Plan
11 of Operations, California could have acted earlier to
12 adopt these challenged measures, and Glamis can't
13 demonstrate otherwise.

14 So, even assuming *arguendo* that Glamis's
15 complaints about the Federal processing of its Plan of
16 Operations had merit, such action or inaction cannot
17 have been the cause of any alleged expropriation.

18 Further illustrating this point and that is
19 Glamis's inability to meet causation requirements is
20 the Tabb Lakes case that the United States discussed
21 in its Counter-Memorial and which Glamis hasn't
22 offered a response to. In that case, the Federal

1355

17:53:24 1 circuit rejected a takings claim where the plaintiff
2 argued that a subsequent delay in the issuance of a
3 permit converted an earlier in time unlawfully issued
4 cease and desist order into a taking. In rejecting
5 the argument, the Court held that the original cease
6 and desist order did not affect a taking when issued
7 and that subsequent acts did not change the nontaking
8 character of the order. And so the same is true here.

9 The Federal actions themselves are not
10 expropriatory, and therefore subsequent acts taken by
11 California cannot change the nonexpropriatory nature

12 of those Federal actions.

13 Furthermore, although much of its complaint
14 with the Federal processing of its Plan of Operations
15 is targeted at the Government's decision to deny its
16 Plan of Operations, that act cannot form the basis for
17 Glamis's expropriation claim. Even assuming that that
18 act was--that decision to deny the plan was erroneous,
19 such error would have been administrative in nature
20 and quickly corrected by the rescission of that
21 decision within the very same year, thus resulting in
22 a merely ephemeral action which is not expropriatory.

1356

17: 54: 37 1 Conversely, assuming that the Record of
2 Decision had been rightly decided, Glamis would have
3 no grounds for challenging the decision and, instead,
4 could rely only on a theory of delay for its
5 expropriation claim, and this is really what is at the
6 heart in our view of Glamis's expropriation claim.
7 But it's our contention that Glamis's Federal
8 expropriation claim can't be based on, first, any
9 alleged delay occurring after July 2003, which is the
10 date when Glamis filed its Notice of Intent to submit
11 this claim to arbitration. At the time of that
12 filing, in a separate letter to the Department of
13 Interior, which I posted on the slide, Glamis clearly
14 abandoned any outstanding request to continue
15 processing its Plan of Operations. In that letter,
16 Glamis expressed its appreciation for DOI's efforts to
17 resolve the Imperial Project matter. It expressed its

18 belief that the underlying issues that had become "so
19 intractable that new avenues must be pursued," and it
20 concluded that its property rights had been
21 expropriated.

22 Since July 2003, Glamis has not contacted the

1357

17:55:46 1 Department of the Interior in connection with the
2 processing of its Imperial Project application.
3 Glamis's silence since July 2003 is particularly
4 conspicuous given its aggressive efforts to advance
5 the Imperial Project in 2002.

6 In February 2002, BLM announced that it was
7 initiating a validity examination for the Imperial
8 Project Site. Over a span of five months, between
9 April and September 2002, Glamis secured eight
10 meetings with senior Department of Interior officials
11 concerning the validity exam. One senior Department
12 of Interior official, Patricia Morrison, stated that
13 Glamis employed a quote-unquote persistent approach
14 during that time and placed some 10 telephone calls to
15 her alone.

16 In late September 2002, following those
17 meetings and telephone calls, BLM issued its validity
18 report, which was favorable to Glamis.

19 By contrast and as confirmed of Mr. Jeannes
20 in his testimony this week, while Glamis had "ongoing
21 discussions throughout the 10-year period with BLM and
22 DOI," he could not recall, "any further discussions

17: 56: 54 1 after Glamis filed its claim for arbitration. " Given
2 its persistent advancement of the Imperial Project
3 Plan of Operations in 2002 and its subsequent silence
4 since filing its Notice of Intent in July 2003, Glamis
5 cannot now feign disappointment over the fact that as
6 stated in its reply in paragraph 293, "Final
7 administrative action has not been forthcoming. "

8 In fact, in that very same filing, Glamis
9 claims that once the California measures were adopted,
10 which was before it filed its Notice of Intent, it
11 would have been, "futile for Glamis to participate in
12 further administrative processing of its Imperial Plan
13 of Operations. "

14 And indeed, in testimony this week,
15 Mr. McArthur, President and CEO of Glamis, stated that
16 it would have been reckless and not rational for
17 Glamis to continue with the Project after the adoption
18 of the California measures.

19 So, for purposes of its expropriation claim,
20 Glamis has abandoned any reliance on events occurring
21 after July 2003, and the Tribunal should not consider
22 any claim of alleged delay after that period.

17: 58: 06 1 But the advancement of the Imperial project
2 in 2002 in connection with completion of the validity
3 report is consistent with the Department of Interior's

4 active processing of the Imperial Project application
5 both before the planned denial and after the
6 rescission of that denial.

7 During those times, the Government either was
8 preparing drafts of the EIS/EIR, responding to
9 comments, conducting the validity examination, or
10 resolving legal questions arising from the mine's
11 impact on cultural resources and Native American
12 sacred sites. And I prepared a time line of the
13 various events that occurred during the time when DOI
14 was processing Glamis's Plan of Operations.

15 And as you will see, an overview of the
16 actions taken by BLM in the Department of Interior
17 from the time that Glamis first submitted its Plan of
18 Operations until Glamis filed its notice of intent to
19 seek arbitration in this matter, illustrates the
20 Federal Government's ongoing and active review of the
21 Imperial Project application throughout that period.

22 The first thing is in December 1994, Glamis

1360

17: 59: 12 1 submitted its initial Plan of Operations. After 16
2 months of study, BLM issued the first Draft EIS/EIR in
3 November 1996, and I note that Mr. Jeannes testified
4 earlier this week that this was a, quote, unquote,
5 normal time frame. During the 90-day comment period
6 on the Draft EIS, BLM received more than 425 comment
7 letters, which is far in excess of the number
8 typically received for a project.

9 During that comment period in February 1997,

10 BLM held two public hearings on the Draft EIS at which
11 49 people presented comments.

12 In response to the concerns raised in the
13 public comments to the DEIS, Glamis made substantial
14 revisions to its proposed Plan of Operations and it
15 submitted a revised plan in September 1997. BLM, for
16 its part, prepared a new Draft EIS, which it issued in
17 November of 1997, which provided more detail about the
18 proposed project.

19 Due to the intense public interest in the
20 Imperial Project, the mandatory 90-day comment period
21 for the 1997 DEIS was extended to 135 days, during
22 which time the BLM received an additional 541

1361

18:00:31 1 comments. It was during this process in response to
2 the strong concerns over the Imperial Project that had
3 been expressed by the Quechan Tribe to the BLM at a
4 December 1997 meeting that BLM, in January 1998,
5 requested a legal opinion from the DOI Solicitor's
6 Office.

7 A few months later, in August, BLM requested
8 consultations with the Advisory Council on Historic
9 Preservation concerning the Imperial Project's
10 significant impact on the area's cultural resources.

11 The following month BLM began conducting a
12 validity expectation of the Imperial Project mining
13 claims. Three months later, in December 1998, BLM
14 held two public hearings on the 1997 DEIS at which 73
15 speakers presented comments.

16 In March 1999, the ACHP working group
17 assigned to the Imperial Project held a public hearing
18 as part of its consultation process with various
19 interested parties and conducted a site visit. At the
20 public hearing, Glami s representatives as well as 46
21 additional speakers addressed the ACHP Working Group.
22 Between April and June of 1999, Glami s

1362

18: 01: 49 1 discussed with BLM its proposal for using a higher
2 gold recovery rate for the validity examination. In
3 October 1999, the ACHP issued its comments on the
4 Imperial Project which were followed two months later
5 by the issuance of the 1999 M-Opinion.

6 Glami s then challenged that opinion in its
7 Devada [ph.] lawsuit, which was filed in April 2000.
8 That suit was dismissed on ripeness grounds that
9 October.

10 A month after the suit was dismissed, BLM
11 issued the Final EIS/EIR. Two months later, the
12 Department of Interior issued its Record of Decision
13 denying the Imperial Project Plan of Operations.

14 In response, Glami s filed another lawsuit,
15 this time in D. C. District Court in March 2001. After
16 meeting with Glami s representatives in September 2001,
17 the Department of Interior issued the 2001 M-Opinion
18 in October, and rescinded the Imperial Project Record
19 of Decision the following month in November.

20 The month after that, Glami s withdrew its
21 D. C. lawsuit which, in turn, was followed by BLM s

22 reinitiation of the validity examination in

1363

18: 03: 06 1 February 2002. Between April and September 2002,
2 there were a series of meetings and telephone calls
3 between Glamis and senior Department of Interior
4 officials culminating with the issuance of the
5 validity report.

6 Three months later, in December 2002, Glamis
7 requested that BLM suspend processing of the Imperial
8 Project Plan of Operations.

9 In early January 2003, BLM sought
10 reconfirmation from Glamis of its suspension request.
11 Glamis waited nearly three months and then, on
12 March 31st, 2003, Glamis sent a letter declining to
13 reconfirm its request.

14 A few days after that, Glamis sent a legal
15 memorandum to the Solicitor's Office of the Department
16 of Interior, arguing that the SMGB regulation was
17 preempted by Federal law. A little more than three
18 months later, Glamis notified the Department of
19 Interior of the filing of its Notice of Intent. It
20 thanked DOI for its efforts to resolve the Imperial
21 Project matter, and it communicated its decision to
22 pursue quote-unquote new avenues of relief.

1364

18: 04: 17 1 While a failure to act may under certain

2 circumstances give rise to an expropriation, the
3 Federal Government's active processing of the Imperial
4 Project Plan of Operations from the time an initial
5 draft was filed in December 1994 until Glamis notified
6 DOI in July 2003 that it was pursuing new avenues of
7 relief clearly demonstrates that there was no failure
8 to act in this case.

9 In the face of all of this evidence of
10 activity, Glamis continues to cite to an October 1998
11 memorandum from John Leshy, the Solicitor, to Ed
12 Hastey, the BLM State of California Director. In its
13 opening statement, Glamis argued that this memo,
14 "directed Glamis to stop working on the Final
15 EIS/EIR." Mr. Jeannes similarly testified this week
16 that the memo quote-unquote certainly confirmed that
17 the Solicitor's Office, "had put the stops on the
18 Project."

19 But the memo evidences no such thing. Glamis
20 consistently mischaracterizes the memo as a directive
21 to stop the processing of Glamis's Plan of Operations.
22 But a simple look at the memo reveals that this isn't

1365

18:05:35 1 the case, and I place the memo on the screen. You
2 also have copies of it.

3 First, the memorandum clearly illustrates the
4 challenges facing an agency grappling with competing
5 interests and difficult legal issues.

6 To begin, in the memo Solicitor Leshy
7 observes that he has, "had several meetings and

8 intensive discussions with the several attorneys in
9 his office working on these issues," and that the
10 matter has, "his substantial personal attention."

11 He then continues by noting that, "These
12 legal issues are complicated and precedent setting."

13 Furthermore, he observes, "We will almost
14 certainly be sued by one side or another."

15 Next, he says, "It is imperative that we take
16 a careful approach to these issues."

17 And finally, he notes, "It would be a grave
18 mistake to rush through the validity examination or
19 the Final EIS without having a good, legally
20 defensible record, based on sound legal advice that
21 allows us to navigate successfully through the
22 issues."

1366

18:06:43 1 Solicitor Leshy informs Mr. Hastey, and I
2 quote that, "I expect to review a draft memo on these
3 issues when I get back in the country in a couple of
4 weeks."

5 In light of the schedule, Solicitor Leshy
6 then instructs that, "In the meantime, your folks
7 should delay completion of the validity examination
8 and the Final EIS."

9 That is an entirely unremarkable directive.
10 Solicitor Leshy notes that the completion of the Final
11 EIS should be delayed until he returns because the
12 answers to the legal questions that his office is
13 tackling, "directly concerns how the Final EIS treats

14 potential mitigation measures. "

15 He then assures Mr. Hastey that the legal
16 memo that he is preparing is a, "high priority with
17 him, and that his folks are working hard on it. "

18 To repeatedly construe this memorandum as a
19 directive to stop processing the Glamis Plan of
20 Operations is a blatant mischaracterization. Not only
21 is that characterization belied by the content of the
22 memo itself, but the Tribunal can see that the memo

1367

18:07:56 1 did not do what Glamis claims it did by just looking
2 at the time line that I just reviewed. That time line
3 shows that action on Glamis's Plan of Operations did
4 continue and did not cease between October 1998, when
5 the memo was written, and December 1999, when the
6 M-Opinion was issued. Federal processing of the plan
7 continued unabated.

8 So, for example, during the November and
9 December 1998, BLM continued gathering
10 validity--excuse me--data for the validity exam as
11 illustrated by its requests for additional testing of
12 core samples from the Imperial Project Site, and we
13 cite the letters where--that show this in our
14 Rejoinder at page 129 in footnote 514.

15 Also, the following month, in December 1998,
16 BLM held two public hearings on the Draft EIS. During
17 that same period, the EIS/EIR contractor,
18 Environmental Management Associates, continued to
19 respond to the hundreds of comments that it had

20 received on the 1997 DEIS. In March 1999, as I
21 referenced earlier, the ACHP held its public hearing
22 and conducted a site visit of the Imperial Project

1368

18:09:12 1 site.

2 Between April and June 1999, Glamis held
3 discussions with BLM concerning the recovery rate to
4 be used for the validity examination.

5 Also, in June 1999, BLM worked on responding
6 to comments on the 1997 DEIS. In July 1999, Glamis
7 met directly with Solicitor Leshy. Three months later
8 the ACHP issued its comments on the Imperial Project,
9 and it was two months after that when Solicitor Leshy
10 issued the 1999 M-Opinion. The actions taken by BLM
11 and DOI during this time period illustrate
12 conclusively that the October 1998 memo from Solicitor
13 Leshy to Mr. Hastey in no way constituted a request to
14 stop processing the Imperial Project application.

15 The United States is a complex regulatory
16 state. In the area of mining in particular, there are
17 a multitude of highly complex regulations in place,
18 and as we have discussed throughout this hearing, in
19 California, for instance, a mining operator must
20 comply with FLPMA, NEPA, CEQA, SMARA, to name just a
21 few.

22 As recognized by the Federal Circuit in the

1369

18:10:27 1 Wyatt decision, "Governmental agencies that implement
2 complex permitting schemes should be afforded
3 significant deference in determining what additional
4 information is required to satisfy statutorily imposed
5 obligations." That the United States took care in
6 administering this highly complex regulatory scheme to
7 ensure compliance with all relevant laws is neither
8 surprising nor blameworthy.

9 Indeed, Behre Dolbear, Glamis's expert, as
10 well as the National Mining Association, have both
11 testified that a 10-year time frame for receiving
12 permitting approval in the United States is not all
13 that unusual. And I have placed this on the screen.
14 And this is testimony from a member of the National
15 Mining Association. This person stated, "The U. S. has
16 many advantages, including a stable Government, lack
17 of corruption, a strong economy, and a strong market,
18 a talented workforce, a technologically advanced and
19 environmentally aware mining industry, and importantly
20 a strong reserve base for most major metals and
21 minerals. But the U. S. also has disadvantages,
22 including an uncertain policy environment, a complex

1370

18:11:40 1 regulatory structure, and very long permitting delays
2 that are excessive and expensive. "

3 That permitting and regulatory regime may be
4 a drawback for companies that are eager to started
5 operations, but the public, through its democratically

6 elected Government has chosen to make the protection
7 of the environment and public health and safety a
8 priority. As the Fireman's Fund NAFTA Chapter Eleven
9 Tribunal stated, while a, "failure to act in omission
10 by host State may also constitute a State measure
11 tantamount to expropriation under particular
12 circumstances, those cases will be rare and seldom
13 concern the omission alone." Here, there was no
14 failure to act by the Federal Government, and thus,
15 there has been no expropriation.

16 I have just one final point to make on this
17 matter, but if you would prefer that I wait.

18 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Professor Caron has
19 specifically said don't go beyond that.

20 MS. MENAKER: So, my final point is that
21 Glamis's Federal expropriation claim as we noted in
22 our written submissions is further weakened by its

1371

18:12:53 1 failure to pursue any domestic relief in response to
2 DOI's alleged delay since the ROD was rescinded in
3 November 2001. As we noted in those submissions,
4 Tribunal in several investor-State cases, namely in
5 Generation Ukraine, the Feldman case, and in the
6 EnCana versus Ecuador case, have found that the
7 absence of any reasonable effort to obtain domestic
8 relief casts doubt on the existence of conduct
9 tantamount to expropriation.

10 Although Glamis has asserted that it has not
11 sought declaratory or injunctive--excuse me. Although

12 Glamis has asserted that the challenged California
13 measures are preempted under Federal law, it hasn't
14 sought declaratory or injunctive relief in U.S. Courts
15 on those grounds. Nor has Glamis pursued a claim
16 against BLM or DOI under the Administrative Procedure
17 Act for any alleged unlawful delay in the processing
18 of its Plan of Operations.

19 As the tribunals in Generation Ukraine,
20 Feldman, and EnCana have concluded, this Tribunal
21 shall likewise find that such a lack of action by
22 Glamis further weakens any claim that the Federal

1372

18:14:01 1 Government's actions in this manner amounted to an
2 expropriation of its property rights. So, for the
3 reasons that I've just discussed, we respectfully
4 request that the Tribunal also dismiss this claim.

5 Thank you.

6 PRESIDENT YOUNG: Professor Caron?

7 QUESTIONS FROM THE TRIBUNAL

8 ARBITRATOR CARON: I just have one question
9 that's slightly related because I'm not familiar with
10 the BLM or Interior process. There was a reference in
11 the record at one point to Department of Interior
12 internal appeal process. Is that somehow relevant to
13 these decisions?

14 MS. MENAKER: I think that there is a process
15 within an administrative process, and I think it's
16 relevant insofar, again, as it shows that Glamis did
17 have avenues of relief available to it had it thought

18 that DOI had done something wrong and that for which
19 it could seek relief either that it was not acting on
20 its plan when it should have been or that it had made
21 an erroneous decision in some respect, it could
22 certainly have sought relief either administratively

1373

18:15:13 1 or in the courts, depending on exactly what its
2 complaint was. And that's why it's our contention
3 that its failure to do so does weaken any claim that
4 it can bring before this international tribunal that
5 the United States has somehow affected an
6 expropriation of its property rights by failing to act
7 or by any alleged delay or administrative error.

8 PRESIDENT YOUNG: I think I have just one
9 question, Ms. Menaker.

10 Mr. Lesly, when he initially issued his
11 opinion that some at least viewed as a
12 reinterpretation of the law, but however one
13 characterize it, when that opinion was withdrawn by
14 the subsequent Solicitor, what precisely did they say
15 about the withdrawal and what are we to make of that?
16 Did they just simply withdraw it, or did they--was
17 there an actual statement about its validity and so
18 forth when they withdrew it?

19 MS. MENAKER: There is the end, and I also
20 noted in response to Mr. Hubbard your question also,
21 that I do want to make clear, and we will be arguing
22 tomorrow that Solicitor Lesly's opinion was not, in

18:16:53 1 our view, this reinterpretation, but we will deal with
2 that tomorrow.

3 Now, when the Solicitor Norton rescinded the
4 Record of Decision prior to that, the new
5 Solicitor--well, the new Solicitor issued--Solicitor
6 Myers issued another M-Opinion in 2001, and that
7 explains the reasons why he disagreed with the earlier
8 M-Opinion, and I'm just checking now on whether the
9 Record of Decision added anything, you know, that
10 rescinded the earlier Record of Decision added
11 anything substantively to that. I didn't recall
12 offhand, but I will address that in detail tomorrow,
13 if that's okay.

14 PRESIDENT YOUNG: That's fine.

15 Thank you very much. We appreciate your
16 patience.

17 I understand Mr. Schaefer is no longer with
18 us. His wife is having a baby, I understand. Please
19 offer him our best wishes and congratulations and
20 telling him that that's adequate reason to miss the
21 afternoon session.

22 We will reconvene again at 9:00 tomorrow

18:18:09 1 morning. Thank you.

2 (Whereupon, at 6:18 p.m., the hearing was
3 adjourned until 9:00 a.m. the following day.)

4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22

1376

CERTIFICATE OF REPORTER

I, David A. Kasdan, RDR-CRR, Court Reporter, do hereby certify that the foregoing proceedings were stenographically recorded by me and thereafter reduced to typewritten form by computer-assisted transcription under my direction and supervision; and that the foregoing transcript is a true and accurate record of the proceedings.

0816 Day 5 Final

I further certify that I am neither counsel for, related to, nor employed by any of the parties to this action in this proceeding, nor financially or otherwise interested in the outcome of this litigation.

DAVID A. KASDAN